
THE BOOK OF REVELATION

BERTRAND L. COMPARET

TRANSCRIBED FROM AUDIO TAPES BY

CLIFTON A. EMAHISER



CLIFTON A. EMAHISER
TEACHING MINISTRIES
1012 NORTH VINE STREET
FOSTORIA, OH 44830

PHONE (419) 435-2836

CONTENTS

1	LESSON 1	5
2	LESSON 2	25
3	LESSON 3	39
4	LESSON 4	49
5	LESSON 5	65
6	LESSON 6	79
7	LESSON 7	95
8	LESSON 8	109
9	LESSON 9	123
10	LESSON 10	147
11	LESSON 11	163
12	LESSON 12	179
13	LESSON 13	193
14	LESSON 14	213

Comments by William Finck initialed W.R.F.
Comments by Clifton A. Emahiser in brackets in lesson text or initialed C.A.E.

Unless in brackets, all of the message is by Bertrand L. Comparet.

LESSON

1

I will tailor my subject for today to fit the particular day we have. I am going to drop you right into something deep from the start; that's the Book of Revelation. I decided I'd better speak on it, if I am going to because, while some of it is prophesy of the future, it is developing into an accomplished fact very rapidly these days. So I want to be able to say, a little later when, after some of these things have happened: "You see, I told you so." We all like to brag a little. It's a different book than any other in the Bible, although it's closest to the Book of Daniel. Daniel received, you know, a number of prophetic visions, and they were largely symbolic. In fact, you can say they were all symbolic. On the greater part of them, the meaning of this symbolic message was explained to him at the time. There were a few that were left to be explained by the circumstances as they came about, and those tie in with the Book of Revelation. So here was Daniel in the period from, oh, say 605 B.C. to 535 B.C., in Babylon receiving these revelations, and of course he didn't know what John was going to receive in visions around 94 to 96 A.D. But, we'll see as we get into them how these prophesies tie into each other. First of all, in this Book of Revelation, the Revelation that was given to John by Yahshua the Christ [the Anointed]. And lest there be somebody who has been at some time misled by the common "church" doctrine of the trinity, that we have three separate and different Gods (just like the pagans, you know; they have a few more than we). But no, don't be misled by that. Some of the preachers take that view, yet the Bible makes it clear that Yahshua the Christ, son of Yahweh, is at the same time Yahweh, Elohim, the Father Himself, and this is one of the places where He tells us so in unmistakable words.¹

¹ This note has reference to Comparet discussing the approximate date that John wrote his revelation in the opening paragraph of this lesson. The following documentation gives evidence to that date:

Ante-Nicene Fathers, volume 5, ch. XLIX, par. 3: "John, again, in Asia, was banished by Domitian the king to the isle of Patmos, in which also he wrote his Gospel and saw the apocalyptic vision; and in Trajan's time he fell asleep at Ephesus, where his remains were sought for, but could not be found."

Ante-Nicene Fathers, volume 7, ch. X, par. 11: "He says this, because when John said these things he was on the island of Patmos, condemned to the labour of the mines by Caesar Domitian. There, therefore, he saw the Apocalypse; and when grown old, he thought that he should at length receive his quittance by suffering, Domitian being killed, all his judgments were discharged. And John being dismissed from the mines, thus subsequently delivered the same Apocalypse which he had received from God. This, therefore, is what He says: Thou must again prophesy to all nations, because thou seest the crowds of Antichrist rise up; and against them other crowds shall stand, and they shall fall by the sword on the one side and on the other."

Conclusion: Domitian's reign was 81 to 96 A.D., and if John was released from prison after Domitian's death, that gives us evidence concerning the time period when John had his vision. Once one understands the dating of John's vision somewhere between 81 to 96 A.D., how can anyone agree with the Praeterists' theory that all prophecy was fulfilled by 70 A.D.? C.A.E

▷▷▷ back to note [11 on page 45](#)

John begins on the revelation of this thing: “I was in the Spirit on Yahweh’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last ...” So he said he turned to look and see who was speaking to him, “I saw seven golden lamp stands.” Your *King James version* says candlesticks, and the word used in the Greek does not mean candlestick at all, but a stand on which a lamp was placed, and we will see the reason for it. The lamp in ancient times looked very much like a modern teapot, except they were very shallow. You put oil in the center pot of the thing, and there was a lid that fitted over it, and there was a cloth wick in the spout which absorbed the oil, and you set fire to the wick, and that burned the oil that gave the light. Thus, these were stands on which a lamp could be set; a pedestal. “I saw seven golden lamp stands, and in the midst of the seven lamp stands, one like to the son of man.” Now you will notice that is the title Yahshua the Christ used of Himself many, many times in His ministry. And John says, “And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.”

You know, that is the most triumphant statement ever made, the complete conquest of all evil and its consequences. And, that is something for all of us to observe with joy. Who was it that was the first and the last? Well, as always, we turn for confirmation to the Old Testament. Isaiah 44, verse 6: “Thus saith Yahweh the King of Israel, and his redeemer Yahweh of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no Elohim.” So, when Yahshua the Christ is also able to say “I am the first and the last”, you know who He is! Again in Revelation 1, verse 8, He says, “I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith Yahweh, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.” Couldn’t make it plainer! – could you?

We’re going to touch later on this thing – really not today – I give you fair warning, I’m going to talk to you about this for more than one day. It’s a big subject, and we can’t skip over it lightly. As we get into latter portions of it, we’re going to show where some of them dovetail perfectly into Daniel’s prophesy. A number of things were left unexplained in Daniel, as we read in Daniel 12, verses 4, 8 and 9, the angel said to him: “But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my master, what shall be the end of these things? 9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.” They weren’t to be understood in his day, but the fact that we can understand them now tells you something about where we are in Yahweh’s calendar. We’ve reached the time of the end. Now on the contrary, John was told not to seal up the Book of Revelation. I don’t know how many different “churches” you’ve gone to, but in most of them you’ve probably heard the preacher say he couldn’t understand the Book of Revelation; it was a sealed book to him. Not because John or the angel sealed it, although it is the most difficult book in the Bible, being all in symbols. Revelation 22, verse 10: “And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.”

When John wrote this book – scholars have estimated the time to be 94 A.D. – some have placed it as late as 96 A.D., but it is within that period. Hence, what John was told was,

in effect, in his day, and would continue on thereafter clear up to the return of Yahshua the Christ, and indeed, a little beyond. Now the first revelation that Yahshua the Christ gave to him was in the form of a message to seven different “churches” [more properly Ekklesiae, or “Assemblies”]. At that time there were a large number of cities in Western Asia, and – oh, as far away as Rome, which had flourishing Christian “churches.” And yet, out of all these, seven were singled out by name: Ephesus – Paul wrote an epistle to the Ephesians, you remember – Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea.

Now no mention was made of Rome. Despite the Catholic “Church’s” claim that they are the original “church”, they are not mentioned by name. And since the Catholic “Church” claims that its founder was Peter – note that this vision was not given to Peter, it was given to John. No mention was made here of the “churches” at Corinth, Galatia, Philippi, Colossae, Thessalonica, to all of whom the apostle Paul wrote epistles which we still have in our Bible. No mention of the “churches” which were in Jerusalem, Miletus or Troas, which are all mentioned in the Book of Acts. But seven have been singled out for special treatment here, and therefore there must be a reason for the selection of these seven. The literal language of the book talks of “churches” situated in seven different cities of Western Asia, and yet we have no record, either in history or in the writings of the early “Church” fathers, to indicate that the conditions which it speaks of here were particularly noticeable in the “churches” of those particular cities, because you’ll find no two of them the same here. Thus, it is evident that instead of Yahshua the Christ giving a special message just to seven cities, which were only just a few among the many with Christian “churches” that these were only representative in type. Remember now, a symbol is never the thing that it is literally stated to be, but it is always a representation of it. These “churches” are representations of seven different periods in the development of the Christian “Church.”²

² Are the seven churches seven different periods? Comparet’s relating of the earlier churches to different historical periods is more convincing than his relating of the latter. All of the major criticisms of the seven churches are still a problem in the world today, and have been all through time.

The Ephesians left their first love, i.e. true Christianity. Those of Pergamos and Thyatira are criticized for fornication. Those of Sardis were imperfect in their deeds, and had already 15 defiled their garments! Those of Laodicea were “lukewarm” and sought material wealth. Only those of Smyrna (“ointment” used for Anointing) and those of Philadelphia (“brotherly love”, no fornication!) were not criticized, and only those of Ephesus and Pergamos were haters of the Nicolaitans, or “people conquerors” – organized “religion.”

Is it meet to take these seven “churches” and find them in organized religion? I’m not so sure that organized religion can ever represent the people of Yahweh, the elect, Israel in the flesh, and especially in the word of Yahweh itself! While I may not have a better answer at the moment, I think that Comparet’s assessment of the seven churches, especially the latter ones, puts too much emphasis on what is happening to organized religion, rather than on what is happening to the people of Yahweh.

Comparet states in lesson #3 that “these early Protestants had followed the advice of Revelation 18, verse 4: ‘Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.’” And also, “As long as the ‘Church’ kept the spirit of the rise of Protestantism, the conditions which exist today, testing to see whether anything is fit to remain, couldn’t grow up. While the Spirit of Yahshua is in them, they’ll have the power to put down all these other things.” Yet he does not suppose that these remarks conflict with his own account of the murder of millions of Huguenot Protestants? Or with the fact that so many Germans in Bavaria and the Rhineland were killed in the 30 Years’ War by forces loyal to the pope, for daring to leave the “Church”? These two ideas are in direct conflict with each other. Also, Comparet didn’t even mention the 30 Years’ War!

That is not a new idea though. The earliest writers, whose works are still in existence, way back in the 3rd century B.C., had already given that explanation of it. Looking for confirmation in other parts of the Bible, and to more thoroughly explain the symbolism used, let's go back over that opening passage. John said (Revelation 1:12-16): "And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden lamp stands; And in the midst of the seven lamp stands one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine bronze, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength."

We pick up familiar things here which help to tie this in with the rest of the Bible. That two-edged sword going out of His mouth – turn to Hebrews 4, verse 12: "For the word of Yahweh is, quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." The word of Yahweh, out of his mouth, has more power than any sword. Now it speaks of his face shining bright as the sun. In Matthew 17, verse 1, we read of that: "And after six days, Yahshua taketh Peter, James and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart, And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light." Hence this is Bible symbolism clearly identified, and again, making clear His authority to give it. Here were things that were symbolic: He held in his right hand seven shining stars, and He stood among these seven lamp stands. He explains these things to John in Revelation 1, verse 20: "The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden lamp stands. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lamp stands which thou sawest are the seven churches." The Bible indicates that not only has Yahweh an enormously great number of angels who can be assigned to whatever task comes up, but also that there are certain special guardian angels who are put full time, you might say, on certain jobs. You'll remember that one of the prophecies given to Daniel at 10:13 was given to him by an angel who explained he'd been delayed getting there because the angel of the Kingdom of Persia fought with him and delayed him, and said, the great prince, Michael, who stands for thy people came to my aid, and so here I am. We're told that the guardian angel of the people of Israel is this, perhaps

So, while I am not in complete disagreement with Comparet concerning the seven "churches", his explanation is found wanting, and the latter "churches" will require further study on my part. W.R.F.

Comment by Clifton A. Emahiser: While I see no harm in correlating the seven Asia Minor churches to seven different church ages, I have to agree that we have had all the attributes of all the seven churches with us in every age since the Passion, the Israel Identity movement being no exception! I also agree that further study on the subject is always in order. But the greatest quality of Comparet's presentations on the Book of Revelation is his linking of it to historical events. Once we understand that mode of study, we can very carefully reach out on our own. While Comparet did well in most areas, he did make errors, and I will endeavor to identify those errors as we go along. In fact, I know of no other that did as well as he! But that is no reason we can't make corrections and build on his work!

»»» back to note [1 on page 25](#)

»»» back to note [5 on page 41](#)

greatest of all the angels, Michael. In fact, his name in the Hebrew is me-kaw-ale: “Who is like El [Yahweh].” The ancient Hebrew didn’t have a lot of the punctuation marks like we have today, and whether that is a statement of fact or whether there should be a question mark after it (Who is like El [Yahweh]?), we don’t know. But at any rate, he was one to whom Yahweh gave enormously great power. Now it indicates here that the Christian “Church” has certain angels assigned the job of guardian angels to the “Church”, and that during these different periods of this development, with the different conditions coming up, seven of the angels had been assigned to carry this out.

These lamp stands – is that something new? No, everything has its roots in the past. The New Testament has its roots in the Old Testament, and for an explanation of these lamp stands, let’s go back to the Old Testament – the 4th chapter of Zechariah: “And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, [here again, that should be lamp stand] with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof: And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my master? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my master. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, ...” – And before I go into that, let’s take a moment to examine the scene in which this came. A little handful [of captives of the House of Judah, Benjamin and a remnant of Levi] had come back from the Babylonian captivity to Jerusalem – they were rebuilding the city; rebuilding the Temple – you’ll remember the priests Ezra and Nehemiah were among them and also the prophet Zechariah prophesied there in that time. But the man who was the political and military leader of them was named Zerubbabel, and he was the one directing the building of the city and the Temple. So the angel said, “... This is the word of Yahweh unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith Yahweh of hosts.”

Again, nothing new, you’ll remember: “... except Yahweh keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.” It doesn’t matter what armies you’ve got, or other weapons. If Yahweh is leading and guarding you, fine. Otherwise, “... Not by might, nor power, but the spirit of Yahweh ...” [we shall triumph]. “And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my master. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Sovereign of the whole earth.” Yahshua the Christ picks up that same theme and develops it in the Book of Revelation. In Revelation 11, verses 3 and 4, He says unto John: “And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two lamp stands standing before the Sovereign of the earth.” Therefore we know what our symbolism is. We are going into the matter of the two witnesses in further detail at a later time, when we see the historical fulfillment of it.

But after these witnesses – you’ll remember in many places, especially Isaiah, in the 43rd chapter, Yahweh had told the nation Israel “... Ye are my witnesses ...” They were to be witnesses

to all the nations of the world that Yahweh was the only true Elohim, and that His laws were so true and righteous, that the nation which would follow them would receive the blessings which Yahweh had promised. Thus, the nation of Israel was supposed to witness; but how could the nation understand and be a witness unless somebody furnished them the necessary information? You had the “Church” of the Old Testament, the Temple and its Aaronic and Levitical priesthood, who were to be those who gave light to the whole nation – hence represented by light. But now, your lamp isn’t going to burn unless it has oil in it. And to enable this “Church”, whether it be the ancient Temple, or the modern Christian “Church”, to give out light you have to first add the oil to it. Hence the prophets and Apostles of the Bible, and those who today are true ministers of Yahweh (and there’s a lot of the other kind); but those who are the true ministers of Yahweh, these are the olive trees which give oil unto the lamp.

Thus, Yahshua the Christ goes on with this revelation to the apostle John, receiving the messages to be given to each of these seven “Churches”, in Revelation 2, verses 1 to 7: “Unto the angel of the Church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden lamp stands; I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name’s sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy lamp stand out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of Yahweh.”

This symbolic message was to the “Church” of Ephesus. What do we know about it? Well, Ephesus was in Asia Minor. Today, Asia Minor is Turkey. Ephesus was at one time a city controlled by the Hittites, was taken over by the Greeks about a thousand and eighty-seven years B.C., later was conquered and ruled by the Persians, was recovered again by Alexander the Great, and finally taken over by the Romans, who made it the capital of the province of Asia in the year 6 B.C. It became the third largest Christian city after Jerusalem and Antioch. The name Ephesus means desirable. [The Zondervan Pictorial Encyclopedia of the Bible has Ephesus so defined]³

³ Was Ephesus a Hittite city? Surely, like Troy itself, it was under tribute to the Hittites during the power of the Hittite empire – as was all of Anatolia, the Levant, and parts of Mesopotamia – yet that doesn’t mean it was a “Hittite city”! Recounting a myth, Strabo says “At any rate, the founding of cities and the giving of names to them are ascribed to the Amazons, as, for instance, Ephesus and Smyrna and Cymê and Myrinê ...” (11.5.4), and, “And there are certain cities, it is said, which got their names from the Amazons, I mean Ephesus, Smyrna, Cymê and Myrina” (12.3.21); but here it is also showing that the myth is disputed by some writers. Later Strabo says: “The city of Ephesus was inhabited both by Carians and by Leleges, but Androclus drove them out and settled the most of those who had come with him round the Athenaeum and the Hypelaeus, though he also included a part of the country situated on the slopes of Mt. Coressus ...” So evidently Ephesus was inhabited by Carians and Leleges – who, as it can be shown elsewhere – were people from the islands of the sea, related to the Trojans and Phoenicians, who settled western Anatolia before being pushed out by the Ionians and Dorians

Incidentally, if you will get the writings of, say, half a dozen or eight or ten people who have written on the Book of Revelation, you will achieve complete confusion, because no two of them reach the same conclusion on much of anything. There's too much wishful thinking going into it. Having decided what they think it is, they will then endeavor to interpret things to fit their own ideas; and in the names, the meanings of the names of these seven cities, you will find that to a great extent. I'll try to give you the literal meanings of it, and that is why I think each ought to be called "representative of an age."

You'll remember in the 19th chapter of the Book of Acts, it tells how Paul and some of the other apostles were in the city of Ephesus, and there was a great riot stirred up against them. In the city of Ephesus was the great temple of the pagan goddess, which your Bible wrongly translates as Diana, which was the source of great business prosperity because pilgrims were always coming to worship at this temple and paying liberally for the privilege. It says that Demetrius (a silversmith) was getting quite rich making little silver shrines of this goddess to be sold to these people, and a number of the other silversmiths were doing the same. So he called the silversmith guild together, and he said, "Now look, these people are preaching a different religion, and if you let them go on and make converts, that is going to be bad for business. No follower of Yahshua is going to be buying any of these shrines of Diana from us." So they stirred up a great riot there. Well, this temple – curious thing, if you were expecting to find things were different in those days, you won't. The evil has been the same from the early chapters of Genesis right down to today. The more it changes, the more it is the same; and these temples became extremely wealthy, and also very powerful banks. Historical records show that they made loans at high rates of interest to many kings, and in fact they had their depositors who, in addition to the money they gave the temple, deposited money with them at interest, just like you can open a savings account in the bank today. So all these conditions existed then. Now it is wrongly translated Diana. Diana, in the first place, was a Roman goddess, and like the Grecian goddess Artemis, was a goddess of hunting and a virgin. The goddess to whom this temple was dedicated would certainly not come under that latter category. The Ephesian goddess – the Greeks sometimes called her Artemis and tried to merge that worship into the worship of the Grecian Artemis, but it remains definitely and repugnantly Asiatic. She was a completely Asiatic mother goddess; goddess of the sexual instinct and fertility. Before coming to Ephesus, the cult had developed in Babylon where she had been called Ishtar and Cybele^{4,5}

and Aeolians, the Greeks. Herodotus and Diodorus Siculus are silent on the founding of Ephesus.

Comparet says that "the name Ephesus means desirable", which is surely possible (see Liddell & Scott, *epheis* II. (ephiemai), *appetite, desire* ...), yet Strabo never stated this in his own discussion of the name. W.R.F.

⁴ If one will check most references on the Greek goddess Artemis, one will find almost without exception that it is the same goddess as the Roman Diana. But there is also some confusion concerning the identity of the Ephesian Diana. Alexander Hislop, in his *The Two Babylons*, on page 30 says: "In general, Diana was depicted as a virgin, and the patroness of virginity; but the Ephesian Diana was quite different. She was represented with all the attributes of the Mother of the gods." Hislop then directs his readers to figure 8 on page 29, showing an illustration of "Diana of Ephesus" as a many-breasted god. This is also shown in the 1981 *Collier's Encyclopedia*, vol. 9, page 267. Comparet failed to give us his sources on this. C.A.E.

⁵ Cybele is a local Phrygian name, apparently originating in the town of Cybela (Strabo 10.3.12-13; 12.5.3) for a goddess called by the Greeks "the great mother" generally, but also "the Idaean mother" or "the Isodromian mother" et al., depending upon the area where she is being identified, and is equated by Strabo and others with

Ishtar was the same goddess, or closely related to Astarte, which was the same as Ashtoreth, or as the Bible calls her, Ashtaroth, the female deity of Baal, the cult brought to the nation Israel by Jezebel. If they wanted to take a Roman goddess to make an analogy here, the translators should have taken Venus, because that would have been the counterpart of that. Hence at the temple, this so-called temple of Diana, you have the evil debauchery which is characteristic of so many of the Asiatic and Hindu religions. They have their temple prostitutes, and they have their celibate priests forbidden to marry – and, you don't have to go back 2000 years to find that. You don't have to go back two seconds to find that today. You see where it originated, in the priests of the Babylonian Mysteries and the priests of these other pagan religions. Well now, this "Church" at Ephesus – the first one named – is representative of the earliest "church" during the brief period when it was free from very serious persecution. In other words; the period begins with the resurrection of Yahshua the "Christ" in the year 30, and when it ends people have taken two different dates. There are some instances here where a certain period so clearly begins or ends with some specific thing for which you can assign a year, or even a particular day of the year, you can say, that is the beginning or ending of that period. But for many of them, the beginning or ending cannot be given an exact date, because the conditions that the earlier period represents were gradually phasing out over a period of years, while the new conditions were gradually phasing in. So you pick what seems to be sort of the middle dates for that period as indicating when you can say that the earlier period was no longer the leading one, and the other had taken over. Some have said the end of this period would be the year 64 A.D., which was when the first serious persecution of the Christians by the Roman Empire began, with a decree from Nero starting persecution. Up until that time, all the persecution had come from the Jews. You need to read the Book of Acts through, from beginning to end, and it lists a dozen or so instances of persecution of the Christians. You will find in every instance it was the Jew who instigated it. In some cases, they weren't numerous and powerful enough to make that much trouble themselves, and in those cases, by lying propaganda to the pagans, they got the pagans so stirred up that the pagans carried out the actual rioting. But it was always the Jews who started it. Just as today, it's Jew agitators who have gotten the Negroes to do the rioting – no change. Others have estimated the close of this period of this "Church" of Ephesus as about John's own time, about the time he wrote the book, say from 94 to 100 A.D. But it is, at any rate, the period in which the "churches" were

Rhea, the Greek "mother of the gods" and wife of Cronus, father of Zeus. **Nowhere** is Cybele **ever** related or equated with Artemis, the virgin huntress (so naturally connected to the "Amazon" myth) and sister of Apollo! Comparet makes a great error here.

While I haven't presently the resources to investigate Comparet's equation of Cybele to Ishtar, it is clear that the Greeks made no such equations. As it has been shown in my pamphlet (*Broken Cisterns*, #'s 1 & 2) that the Greeks did equate to Ashtoreth, or Astarte, their own Aphroditê – and neither Rhea nor Artemis – and that Astarte is the Ishtar of the Levant.

There are always gray areas when the comparisons of these idols of different cultures are made, since not the same attributes are given to various idols by different cultures. One culture may have a "mother goddess" associated with fertility, and then a separate "love" goddess; while another culture may have a "mother goddess", and a separate "love" goddess associated with fertility! So not even among the Greek writers do we find agreement when equating their own idols with those of other cultures. Yet Cybele is clearly a "mother goddess" associated with Rhea, and while Ishtar is associated with fertility and love, Artemis bears none of these attributes! A temple existed at Ephesus before the Greeks got there, but it was surely the Greeks who built the famous temple of Artemis that was there in Paul's time (Strabo 14.1.22). W.R.F.

growing without any serious opposition.

Starting this message to the churches, Yahshua the Christ identifies Himself as the head of the “churches.” He says, “[I am He] that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden lamp stands.” He mentions to them, among their good qualities, for which He praises them, that they had tried the various people who came to them as apostles and found some of them were false and then rejected them. You’ll find that in the Book of Acts too; although not with reference to this one particular city, but as an indication of that period. Remember that the meaning of the Old Testament religion had become completely lost; Judaism, based on the Talmud, had taken over. Now, all the law and the religious ritual of the Old Testament were Christianity from start to finish. All the religious ritual was symbolic of Yahshua the Christ and the work He would do. But as always happens, when you get a professional priesthood, the religious part of it is lost. They like to – this is human quality – magnify their own importance. And if the religion is explained to you so that you understand it as well as they do, then they [the leaders] don’t stand out so greatly. But if they can make it a mystery which you can’t understand, and say, “Now look, you’re going to burn in hell unless you come to me, and let me, as a sort of magician, go through the particular ritual that will get you out of it. Unless you do so, it’s too bad.” They can make themselves seem important. And it’s only a minority of them who have ever had the character to resist that temptation. Hence, at the time of Yahshua the Messiah’s ministry, all of that was forgotten. You remember how often He rebuked them for not knowing the Scriptures? He wasn’t saying “You’re to blame because you don’t know the things that are going to be written by the Apostles for 30 to 40 years yet”; He said “You’re to blame because you don’t know what’s in the books you already have – search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life, and it is they which prophesy of Me.” Well He taught His disciples, which you’ll remember, that getting back to the original fundamentals was a difficult job, even with the twelve Apostles.

The Bible records several times that, in the last few weeks before the crucifixion, He told them He was going to be taken by evil men and killed, and He would rise again on the third day; and yet, when that came to pass they were stunned. They didn’t remember, He told them all about it in advance. But at any rate, when His resurrection came, and they saw the reality of all this, they started out with tremendous enthusiasm – but there weren’t enough of them to go around. There were needs that they teach people who could add to the number of teachers. And a lot of them started teaching before they knew enough about it. Now remember, this didn’t get its start among the pagans. What could you say to somebody who was a worshiper of Baal, of Molech or of Venus to get him interested in Christianity? You and He had no common ground to talk about. This started among the people who had the religion which had been perverted into Judaism, because to them you could talk in terms of the symbols that they recognized. Even if they didn’t understand, you could explain it to them. But some of these people who had not gotten the full message, instead of going out to preach that this is what the Old Testament was about; that the animal sacrifices and keeping the law and all of that were simply symbols telling you to expect that your Savior was going to come and pay the penalty of your sins; they didn’t have that – they didn’t understand it. Therefore, they went out and taught the way to get salvation was to go back to the Mosaic law, and keep the

law, and no matter how rotten your character or conduct may be, if you never eat one of the prohibited foods, and you always keep the right religious holidays, your sin will be forgiven and you will have salvation regardless. Thus the Book of Acts tells how the real apostles had a lot of trouble getting these things straightened out and getting these false teachers weeded out. Hence, Yahshua the Christ says to this “church” at Ephesus: “You have tried the various apostles, tested them, and you have rejected the false ones.” Nonetheless He criticizes, though. He said: “You have left your first love.”

By the year 94 their faith was weakening. Now He said: “You hated the deeds of the “Nicolaitans.” And who were the Nicolaitans, or what? There is no record either in the Scriptures, the writings of the early “Church” fathers, or the writings of any historian [of them]. There is no record of the existence of any such sect as the Nicolaitans. Neither is there the record of the existence of any leader called Nicholas from whom the name might have been taken. So therefore, when He talks about the Nicolaitans, we’re not looking for a religious sect among them, or the followers of any particular leader. So what are we looking for? Well, the key is in the meaning of the word itself. It is derived from two Greek words which mean “to triumph over the laity.” Hence, already in the first century you found the assumption of priestly authority coming in. Here were the beginnings of a class of people who didn’t consider themselves the teachers of Yahweh’s word; they considered themselves people who had been made lords over the congregation, the same thing that was to ripen a few centuries later when the evils had become so great in the Roman Catholic “Church.” Here was a class of clergy triumphing over the laity of the “Church” approximately from A.D. 30 to, let’s say, A.D. 100 perhaps. Consequently, we had the condition of the “church”, where they had rejected these false teachers, they had patiently endured trouble and they had kept the correct faith. However, they were weakening in their enthusiasm and dedication, but at least they were rejecting the attempts that were being made to set up a priestly class.⁶

Then it goes on to the next of these “churches”, the “Church” at Smyrna: “And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Judah, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.” Thus, this obviously symbolized the “churches” during a period of intense persecution. This had already begun by the time John wrote the Book of Revelation, and it ended sharply at a well defined date, A.D. 313. As I say, the persecution up to 64 was from the Jews only. From 64 on, you had a period of persecution from the pagan Roman Empire, and for a different reason. The city of Smyrna was founded by Greeks about 1100 B.C. on the coast of Asia Minor. It had a fine harbor, it was on important trade routes, it became and remained a rich commercial city, and it was the faithful ally of the Roman Empire. Now in the year A.D. 26, by that time the

⁶ Comparet is correct in his assessment of the word “Nicolaitans”, which I would translate “People-Conquerors.” Thayer wrongly connects the word to the “doctrine of Baalam” and defines it “destruction of the people.” W.R.F.

Roman emperors had decided to be worshipped as gods. And so in A.D. 26, in Smyrna, there was built a temple to the emperor Tiberius. The pagan Romans had no reason whatsoever to persecute the Christians merely because they were another religion. Remember, the Roman Empire included many lands with many different religions, and in the city of Rome itself, you could find about as many pagan gods and their temples as you wanted, and to the Romans, one more or less wouldn't have meant anything. But it had reached the point, under the emperors, where it was decided that an emperor, even during his life time, was to be worshipped as a god. The people who already worshipped a number of pagan gods, which you'll remember, that all these pagan gods were people of no moral character, whatsoever, according to their religion; and anyone who could worship anybody that was as evil as these pagan gods were said to be, would have no qualms of conscience about worshipping another, even if he knew it was nothing but a man, but the Christians wouldn't. To refuse any worship to the emperor – this wasn't a matter of religious difference, this was a matter of disrespect for the political and military authorities of the empire; and the Romans who were dedicated to creating and holding an empire by force and brutality were not about to see somebody upset it. Not a religious dissent, but a political dissent, they didn't require any elaborate worship in the temple of the emperor; they didn't require regular attendance like we attend now at "Christian Churches." Once a year, no doubt, would have been sufficient, and all a Christian had to do to escape martyrdom, was to toss a little pinch of incense on the altar in this temple to the emperor, and that was sufficient to show he was respecting the authority of the emperor who was not only head of the army but was divine, and that was that. If he spent the rest of his time worshipping in his own religion, the Romans didn't care.⁷

But that concession was one that no Christian could make. He had to recognize one God only, not the emperor of Rome, and therefore these Christian martyrs were killed in the most horrible, cruel way because they would not compromise with their conscience. That is the explanation for the pagan persecution of the early Christian "Church." Now you'll notice at the beginning of this message to the "Church" at Smyrna, Yahshua identifies Himself as "the first and the last, which was dead and is alive." The "Church" was going into a period of persecution which brought death to a great many of them. And He was saying "Look, I have conquered death, I have risen from the grave, and I can do the same for you. Therefore, while I warn you in advance, you're facing martyrdom. Don't be worried about it. I gave you life to begin with; I'll give you life again."

The name of this city, Smyrna, means myrrh. It is a bitter aromatic gum which was used in compounding perfumes and ointments, and it is still used that way to this very day. In the 30th chapter of Exodus, verses 22 to 33, the formula is given for making up a special oil or ointment with which the priests and the furniture of the tabernacle were to be anointed, dedicated to Yahweh, and one of the ingredients in this was myrrh; hence here, the name myrrh is an indication that this was specially dedicated to Yahweh. As I say, the taste of myrrh was very bitter, and the experience of this would be bitter, but it was their dedication to the highest degree. So He said, "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer." Continuing, He said

⁷In like manner today we pledge allegiance to a flag which represents the state, albeit "under" some poorly defined "God" when in truth our only allegiance should be to Yahshua Christ. W.R.F

“... you will have tribulation ten days.” Well in prophesy, as you know, a day is symbolic of a year. So you will have tribulation ten years. Now how are you going to interpret those ten years? Are you going to say “it is a block of ten consecutive years”, or are you going to say “it is ten periods of persecutions, each of which begins in a specific year?” As a matter of fact, you can say either one and be right, because both are true; a double fulfillment. Persecution of the Christians by the Roman Empire was based upon ten separate edicts against them by ten different emperors. The first by Nero in the year 64, the second by Domitian in the year 95, the third by Trajan in the year 107, the fourth by Hadrian in the year 127, the fifth by Marcus Aurelius in A.D. 165, the sixth by Emperor Septimius Severus in the year 202, the seventh by the Emperor Maximus in the year 235, the eighth by Emperor Decius A.D. 249, the ninth by Emperor Valerian A.D. 257, and the tenth, and most vicious of all, by the Emperor Diocletian in the year 303. Now it doesn’t mean, that for those years only, they were persecuted. That was the year a specific law went into effect which required, thereafter, an obedience to that law or they should be persecuted.

Hence you had a constant period of persecution, but these last ten years were especially vicious. It began with the edict of Emperor Diocletian in 303, and it ended in the year 313 when the new Emperor Constantine gave his edict that the “Christian Church” should thereafter be tolerated. Now he didn’t overthrow paganism, but he said that the “Christian religion” should be recognized as lawful on an equal footing with any other religion in Rome. Yet they still had a temple dedicated to Constantine, and they still burned incense to him there, and they had their temples of Jupiter and Venus and the rest of them, but the Christians were no longer persecuted. Thus here is one time when we can say that from about 100 to, definitely and exactly, 313 is the period covered by the second phase by the “Church”, the “church” at Smyrna.⁸

The Roman Empire went through several stages of disintegration. At the start, succession to the throne was by lawful inheritance. Then we reached a period which was pretty common in ancient monarchies, when there was somebody else who stood a little farther down the line, but he would inherit the throne if you died. A good many ancient kings were even murdered by their own sons who wanted to take over the throne. And if he wasn’t quite that closely related to you, he definitely had no scruples about getting somebody to put a little poison on your breakfast some morning. Then there came a period when there was a scramble to seize the throne by military power. As an emperor died, usually by assassination, the one who could get the support of a sufficiently large percentage of the army was the one who was able to take the throne. Then it reached the point where the army saw (and since they were the ones who made emperors anyway – and in fact they deposed one or two also, getting dissatisfied – but they didn’t need to wait until they found some ambitious person wanting their support) they

⁸ If Comparet’s general view of the seven “churches” being seven periods is correct, and I don’t disagree with it totally, the Smyrna period had to begin in the times of Nero, who persecuted the Christians and who is even listed in the list of 10 persecutions given by Comparet, and not with Domitian. There is no fault in having the Ephesus period and Smyrna period overlap. Additionally, the first edict outlawing Christianity in the empire was issued by Claudius I and also outlawed Druidism, about 42 A.D. See the account described by E. Raymond Capt in his Commentary in *The Lost Chapter of Acts of the Apostles*. W.R.F.

could pick their own emperor and put him on the throne. It was during this last period, when it was a general scramble for power – with intrigue going on within the army to see who could wean away the loyalty of the army from somebody else in the general scramble for power – that Constantine was one of those seeking, by army support, to gain the throne.

Well, he had about a half a dozen or so competitors. You've been told before, of course, that the most vigorous growth of the Christian "Church" has always been during a period of persecution. Those who were in it only to go along for the ride, didn't have what it takes, and they dropped out. The ones that had the courage and the enthusiasm were the ones that made up the "Church", and they were able to attract enough like themselves to keep it growing. Hence, by Constantine's time it was estimated that not too far below half of the population of the Roman Empire were at least nominally Christian. Now Constantine was not a man of great religious fervor, but if you could get support of one single block who would represent almost half the population to begin with, in addition to whatever breaks you could get by political methods, you were in a position to gain power, weren't you? Still having support of the portions of the army who were loyal to him because he was a great general, he suddenly announced he had seen a vision – that against the clouds of the sky he saw there a cross, and over it the motto; "**In this sign conquer.**" So he was a Christian, and therefore: "Lend your support to me, you Christians." Well, they did. He certainly couldn't be worse than any of the others, and probably not as bad, so they backed him; and He did gain the throne. And he immediately published this edict of toleration, that Christians could not be persecuted for their religion, in 313 A.D. Though he remained a pagan, (a sun worshipper) for some time after that. In fact, it wasn't until about 330 A.D. that he became Christian enough to attend Christian religious services. At that time, he issued another edict which made Christianity the official religion of the Roman Empire. Hence with Constantine, the persecutions came to an end.

Now we come to the third "Church" in this series, the "Church" at Pergamos. By the way, if you start looking it up in encyclopedias and histories and so on, you find some variation in the spelling of it. In your Bible it is Pergamos – P-e-r-g-a-m-o-s. In some encyclopedias and histories it is called Pergamum – P-e-r-g-a-m-u-m – but it is the same place whichever spelling they use. Revelation 2, verses 12 to 17: "And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."

You really need to know something about your ancient history to understand this one. The city

of Pergamos was not of great importance. In ancient days, each individual city was apt to be a kingdom by itself. Instead of a mayor, it had a king. Even when it was swallowed up in an empire, the heads of these subordinate cities were normally tributary kings. They had to pay their tax tribute and furnish an army when needed and so on, but they still held the title of king as a general rule. Thus Pergamos, while a kingdom, was not one of any great importance or territorial area until their first king of any great importance. Attalus the 1st reigned from 241 to 197 B.C. The Gauls began their expansion from Gaul, which is the territory that today we call France. From Gaul there came an expedition of Gauls landing in Asia Minor. Now we know, of course, that in studying the history of the migrations of the Israel people from the time they were settled around the southern end of the Caspian Sea, their name became changed to Scythians. But they came in a series of waves north into the Balkans, and then angling up north and west across Europe. One of the earliest of these waves had gotten as far as France where these people were known as Gauls, but they were [actually] Scythian-Israel. And some of them decided they were going back home, and they started an expedition to go back and retake Palestine. On their way they landed in Asia Minor, intending to march the rest of the way and see if they could pickup allies as they went. King Attalus of Pergamos defeated this invasion of Gauls about 235 B.C., and compelled them to move away from his own city and settle in Galatia, a region in central Asia Minor, and called Galatia because of the Gauls that had settled there.

Remember that Paul wrote an epistle to the Galatians, which is in your Bible. It has been generally supposed by many that it was written to these particular Galatians who were settled in the interior of Asia Minor, but a great many of the best Bible students have said “No, the particular Gauls that he was writing this to were not the Gauls from Asia Minor, they were the Gauls settled in France, in the nation of Gaul there.” But anyway, this king Attalus the 1st was the one responsible for the settlement in Galatia, as he stopped an invading army of Gauls. Now his son Eumenes, who reigned from 197 to 159 B.C., greatly increased their size and importance as a kingdom by an alliance with Rome. The Roman Empire was still expanding, and every time the Romans came through with an army marching out to make more conquests in Asia, he raised some troops and went along as an ally. As a reward for that, he was given some portion of the additional conquered territory. So with this, he built up a kingdom here of considerable importance. In the city of Pergamos, he built a great altar 40 feet high dedicated to Zeus the savior. But there is another reason for calling this the throne or capital “city of Satan” at that time, as we’re soon going to observe.^{9,10}

The third important king, Attalus the 3rd, who ruled from 138 to 133 B.C., at his death, by will, bequeathed to the empire of Rome (it was still a republic you remember) his kingdom,

⁹ At one time I, too, believed that the opinion that Paul wrote “Galatians” to the Gauls of France was quite tenable. Yet in the context of the events in Acts, statements of Paul’s, such as that at Romans 15:19 (note Acts 16:6, 18:23) and, although the epithet “Galatian” is applied to all the Kelts in Gaul, Anatolia and elsewhere, its general use in reference to the district of Anatolia, I can not support the idea that the epistle to the Galatians was directly intended for the Galatians of modern France, and “the best Bible students” who think so are only thinking wistfully. W.R.F.

¹⁰ The Eumenes mentioned here is actually Eumenes II, the son of Attalus I. Eumenes I was the father of Attalus I and reigned at Pergamos 263-241 B.C. W.R.F.

and one more thing: his title as Pontifex Maximus. Let's find out something about these things. On the fall of Babylon, when it was conquered by the Medes and Persians, the priests of the Babylonian mystery religion who had tremendous control of things in Babylon knew they were going to have quite a rough going under these new conquerors. So they moved out– they fled – they took with them their religion, and they settled for their headquarters in this town of Pergamos.

There was one reason perhaps for selecting it. Pergamos already was famous for certain things. It was a center of worship of Asclepius, the healer. They had their shrine to him, and a school of medicine, and the serpent was the emblem of Asclepius. You note, that today the emblem of the medical profession is the staff with the two serpents entwined around it. You will find that, from the earliest times in the pagan religions, one who was especially a healer was Asclepius, whose emblem was the serpent. The worship of Asclepius was conducted with orgies, so common in Asiatic religions. So the priests of the Babylonian mystery religion knew they would be quite at home there, and they would find a people among whom they could readily make converts.¹¹

This matter of the title of Pontiff. That was the title of the more important priests of Babylon, and when they came to Pergamos, they brought the title with them. Subsequently, when the king bequeathed the title of Pontifex Maximus, the greatest of the Pontiffs to Rome, that title passed to Rome. They organized there a college of Pontiffs – four in number, presided over by a Pontifex Maximus. Later the number was increased to fourteen' plus a Pontifex Maximus. Among the pagan priests in Rome, the two highest out of the four highest classes of priests were the Pontiffs and the augurs. We know from the study of ancient history how much importance was attached by many of the pagans to try to predict the future through augury. The priests were supposedly able to predict the future by recognizing certain omens which were favorable or unfavorable. In some instances, they would watch the birds flying overhead. A bird flying east might have a very different significance than a bird flying southwest for example. A flock of birds staying compactly together had a different meaning than a flock that scattered. And, hardly ever did a king start out on a war without going to the priests to determine whether the omens were favorable or not. Another way of determining this, was to cut open a sacrificed animal and to examine the entrails, or the internal organs, to see if there was any peculiarity of their appearance, which would indicate a good or a bad omen. In fact, in the ruins of Babylon they have found close models of the liver carefully marked off into a series of squares, and on each written the significance of any particular irregularity found at that particular place. If there was a wrinkle or a bump or something at that particular spot on the liver, why, it had a certain significance. Hence, the augurs were one of the two highest classes of priests, and the Pontiffs were the other.

¹¹ Diodorus Siculus writes of Asclepius as if he were a man, and not a 'god', who lived in the generation before the Trojan War, who's father was a 'god', Apollo, and repeats a myth that Asclepius was slain by Zeus. The three most famous temples of a deified Asclepius were at Tricché in Thessaly, where the man was allegedly born, Epidaurus in the Peloponnese, and on Cos. (Strabo 8.6.15, 9.5.17 et al.) Strabo also mentions a "grove of Asclepius" in 17 Phoenicia, and a temple in Carthage (16.2.22, 17.3.4), though I have no source which provides the Phoenician name for the idol. There were other places with temples or statues of Asclepius, though Strabo mentions none at Pergamos. W.R.F.

The Pontiffs were the theologians, the ones who reduced their religion to systematic doctrines and taught all the lesser priests. They supervised the calendar, determined when the religious festivals were, and were the officiating priests at the dedication of new temples and other important ceremonies. The Pontifex Maximus, the greatest Pontiff, could be, and sometimes was, a king. King Attalus the 3rd, king of Pergamos, was Pontifex Maximus, when the Roman Empire came along. The Roman emperors (well, in fact earlier than that, Julius Caesar, who never got to be emperor – you will remember they cut his throat before he could carry out that ambition), but Julius Caesar was a Pontifex Maximus for at least 20 years of his life, and thereafter, beginning with his nephew who became the first emperor under the title of Augustus – for several generations the emperors all took the title of Pontifex Maximus. Thus, you had here the combined character of priest and king. I told you before, for every genuine thing that Yahweh has provided in his word, Satan has made a deceptive counterfeit. You'll remember that Yahweh said to the people of Israel “ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.” You will remember how Yahshua the Christ combined in one person, the two functions of priest and king. The Book of Hebrews goes into that in some detail. Yahshua the Christ was born out of the Tribe of Judah, the royal tribe from which, up to that time, no priest had been taken. But He was the true High Priest, of which the earthly high priest in the temple had been nothing but a symbol. Thus here, we have Satan providing his deceptive counterfeit, a priest-king of a very evil pagan religion.

When Julius Caesar exercised his authority at these ceremonies as Pontifex Maximus, he appeared in a scarlet robe. He wore on his head a mitered cap as priest of the pagan god Dagon, the fish god – that tall cap with the top cut into the image of a gaping fish mouth – and he carried keys of the pagan god Janus and the Pagan goddess Cybele. Cybele was the same one, whose temple it was in the city of Ephesus, that caused all the rioting against Paul. The keys, the keys to the mystery of their religion, were an important pagan emblem. So, who is it that today wears the scarlet robe, the miter of the priest of Dagon, and says, “I have the keys”? And here is where it began.^{12,13,14}

¹² It should be noted that while Caesar indeed filled the role of pagan priest- king, he also was a descendant of Judah-Zarah, if indeed he was a descendant of Aeneas the Trojan, and so of Darda the Hebrew – and the prophecy stands, then Caesar by right of birth held the scepter. W.R.F.

¹³ Evidently the mitered cap was employed by many of the pagan cults of the east, and not only those of the fish-idols, Dagon of the Philistines or Dercetto of the Syrians (mother of Semiramis, as alleged). But not only that, while I have not the Greek available for comparison with the other historians, Whiston's rendering of the description of Jerusalem's high priest in the time of Alexander, by Josephus in *Antiquities*, says: “... for Alexander, when he saw the multitude at a distance, in white garments, while the priests stood clothed with fine linen, and the high priest in purple and scarlet clothing, **with his mitre on his head** having the golden plate on which the name of God was engraved, he approached by himself, and adored that name, and first saluted the high priest.” (11.8.5 [11:331]). The English word “mitre” appears 13 times in the O.T. (*Strong's*) and the account of Josephus should be compared to Exodus 28:37 and Lev. 8:9. This subject requires further investigation in the Greek as well as the Hebrew! W.R.F.

¹⁴ While it is clear that Attalus III, who died in 133 B.C., did indeed bequeath his kingdom to Rome, and that became the province of Asia “by the same name as the continent” (Strabo 13.4.2), the history of the title “Pontifex Maximus” is not so clear. Writing of a time that, while shrouded in myth, can not be ignored, Diodorus Siculus discusses the struggle for the throne between Iulius, a son of Ascanius the son of Aeneas, and Silvius, a son of Aeneas “by Lavinia, the daughter of Latinus”, and says of its outcome that “Iulius, however, though he

Julius Caesar claimed that he was a descendant of the Roman goddess Venus. And you know, of course, that Venus can be traced back to the Babylonian Ishtar, who can be traced back, in turn, to Semiramis the wife of Nimrod. Hence, you can see where all of this has its roots. The Emperor Gratian was the first one who refused the office of Pontifex Maximus, and in fact he abolished it by decree. But about 378 A.D., the office of Pontifex Maximus was claimed by the Pope. From the earliest origin of it, it had never been anything but a pagan high priesthood. [15,16](#)

Well, getting back to our city of Pergamos for a bit. The Romans reorganized the kingdom of Pergamos into the Roman province of Asia, about 130 B.C., and Pergamos became its capital city. The authority of Rome was everywhere manifested by the sword, it was, above all other things, the favorite weapon of the Roman troops, and that was their authority; they ruled by the sword. Thus you notice here, that in addressing the “Church” at Pergamos, Yahshua the Christ identifies Himself as “He that has the sharp sword with two edges; if you think that Roman might is something to fear, they’re nothing compared to me, I’ve got the real sword.”

lost the supreme power, was made *pontifex maximus* and became a kind of second king; and from him we are told, was sprung the Julian gens which exists in Rome even to this day” (Diod. Sic. 7.5.8.). Of course, Julius Caesar was a descendant of this Iulius and a member of the Julian gens (family). So while Pergamos was a part of ancient Troy, and the title *pontifex maximus* came from that place, it may have come not in 133 B.C., but much earlier, as early as 1185 B.C. with the Trojan colonists who later became Romans. W.R.F.

Comment by Clifton A. Emahiser: For everything genuine that Yahweh has, Satan has a fraudulent counterfeit. Therefore, if Yahweh’s priests wear a mitred cap, it is only reasonable that Satan’s priests wear a mitred cap. For this I would refer to Achan, who was also a descendant of Zarah Judah. When the Israelites crossed Jordan, Yahweh explicitly commanded all the firstfruits of the conquest of Jericho to “become a thing of destruction; ... it belongs to Yahweh.” All silver and gold were to be given to the treasury of Yahweh. Achan, however, upon finding a “Babylonish garment” and a 50 shekel gold bar worth some 7,000+ dollars, and 200 silver shekels, buried them beneath his tent. It is somewhat obvious that Achan had found this garment and money in a pagan temple, as the ordinary man of Jericho didn’t wear such expensive attire, and such gold and silver was usually deposited for safekeeping in the temple-bank. Evidently, Achan had ideas of starting his own temple-bank with the usual prostitute patronage. But, for this, Achan and his entire family were destroyed. No doubt, with the “Babylonish [priest’s] garment” was also a pagan mitred cap. Undoubtedly, the original pagan high-priest of Satan was Cain. It appears this matter of the title of Pontifex Maximus and the mitred cap is quite serious. It’s amazing sometimes where some of the apparel we wear has its origin. For instance, the tuxedo worn by men at our most solemn wedding ceremonies is designed after the African witch-doctors’ attire!

¹⁵ The ancient poets told the tale of Aeneas being the son of Anchises, a Trojan Prince and descendant of Darda, and Aphrodite (aka Cytherea), for which see Hesoid’s Theogony lines 1008-1010. Strabo tells of a painting by Apelles which was at Drecanum on Cos in a temple called “the Asclepieium ... exceedingly famous and full of numerous votive offerings”, saying: “And Aphrodite Anadyomenê used to be there, but it is now dedicated to the deified Caesar in Rome, Augustus thus having dedicated to his father the female founder of his family” (14.2.19). Venus being the Roman equivalent of Aphrodite, such beliefs were common among the Romans as well as the Greeks, where most families were believed to be descended from some god or goddess, or even several along the way. These stories were numerous in Greek and Roman histories as well as poetry, for which reason Paul tells Timothy: “Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies” (1 Tim. 1:4), and Titus: “But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies ...” (Titus 3:9). [See also note [20 on page 24](#)] W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note [20 on page 24](#)

¹⁶ Gratian became emperor in 378 A.D. “Pope” was not yet an official title at the time, and “bishop of Rome” is more nearly correct. It is evident from Eusebius (Ecclesiastical History) that at his time the bishop of Rome was claiming a title of “pope”, and also claiming authority over the other bishoprics, but also that most other bishops rejected these notions of Roman supremacy over their local “churches.” It was some time yet before an official “papacy” and consolidated Roman power over a “Catholic Church” evolved. W.R.F.

He mentions there, “Antipas, My faithful martyr.” There is no record, either in any of the sacred writings, any of the writings of the early “Church” fathers, or any historical records of any martyr named Antipas, either in the city of Pergamos or during the period of “Church” existence which was symbolized by the “Church” at Pergamos. Thus obviously it is not speaking then of some one individual; “Antipas ... my faithful martyr”, is therefore representative of a group or class. And who were they? Well, we are going to have to find that out by studying the meaning of the name. It is derived from two Greek words: anti, opposed to; popis, father, Pope. You see, the Pope took over, as part of his title he called himself “the holy father.” Now the only place you’ll find that mentioned in the Bible is that Yahshua the Christ, alone, prayed to His Elohim as Holy Father; and He warned specifically, “... call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.” So these were the martyrs who were martyred for resisting the increasing power of the Pope.¹⁷

Christianity had been tolerated from 313 A.D. and became the official Roman religion in 330, starting this period of the “Church” of Pergamos. This was a period of the consistently growing power of the priestly hierarchy. You can say that this reached its climax under Pope Gregory the 3rd, Gregory the Great, who was Pope from 590 to 604 A.D. It is said that somebody once asked Satan, “Suppose you found a truth so tremendously great and clear and obviously true that you just couldn’t fight against it, what would you do?” He said, “that’s easy, I’d organize it.” At that time the “Church” was undergoing no persecution. It was now the official religion of the empire; it received its money subsidies out of the public treasury. It became the fashionable thing to be a “Christian”, and you got a lot of people into it who were only nominal “Christians.” But none the less, it wasn’t taking over the empire fast enough. There were lots and lots of pagans that remained pagans even though “Christianity” had become the official religion. Now, how to get them into the “church”? As I say, the more it changes, the more it is the same. You have your evangelists running around all in a dither today: “How can we get more people into the ‘church’?” – it doesn’t matter whether they believe, it doesn’t matter whether they are “Christian” in their character and conduct, it doesn’t matter at all except you have big congregations. And it doesn’t matter in the least, whether there are doctrinal differences as great as between two Christian denominations, as between Christianity and paganism – get them all together in one big “church.” If doctrine is separating us, then abandon the doctrine! bring it together into a political organization. So what’s going on today? same thing as back then: how to bring in the pagans. If you preached true “Christianity” to them, what attraction

¹⁷ “Antipas” cannot mean “against the Pope.” There is no word “popis” in Greek, there was no “pope” in the days of the martyrs, and the syllable “pas” can not be connected to the word “PATER”, or “father” in Greek! Anti can mean “instead, in the place of” or, more often in composition with other words, “against, in opposition to”, and PAS means “all, the whole”, and so I would interpret the name to mean “one who stood against all” opposition, in this context, one who kept the faith even unto death. W.R.F.

Clifton A. Emahiser’s comment: It should also be pointed out that the Antipas at Rev. 2:13 should not be confused with the family of Herod Antipas. Evidently Comparet went to Strong’s, where Antipas is the Greek word #493, and according to Strong, Anti means “in place of” and the “pas” is a derivative of #3963 meaning father or parent. Because the modulation on the tape was so poor, Comparet may have said “pas” rather than “popis.” I have to agree with Finck that there were no popes in the days of the early martyrs, and I would have to give an educated guess that this would be “one who takes the place of his father.” Yet Finck (far superior at the Greek than I) advises me “While Strong connects ‘pas’ to ‘father’, I find no such etymology in Greek or in the other lexicographers.”

do you have for a man who finds the worship of Venus very satisfactory to him, because they maintain the temple prostitutes there for his use. You're not competing along that line. You don't have what he's interested in. You're calling him to something that is tough; you're calling him to give up whatever evil qualities he had and whatever bad conduct he had. You're calling upon him to do his utmost, and the painful utmost to live up to his own highest principles, and you don't get those kind of converts very fast.

This thing was brought to a climax under Gregory the 1st, he enforced it; they said, "look, we are making it hard to get the pagans in because we are emphasizing differences between paganism and 'Christianity.'" They're telling these people, "you've got to give up everything you ever thought was holy if you want to become a 'Christian.' That is not good salesmanship; emphasize the similarities, show them it doesn't take much of a change. You can come into a 'Christian church' and be quite comfortable there; you have your own pagan holidays, so the 'church' will adopt the same thing as an official 'Church' holiday, and instead of your going to the temple of Jupiter, on that day, you come to the 'Church', and instead of calling him Jupiter, you call him St. Peter, and worship him; instead of worshipping Venus as the queen of heaven and the mother of God, you come to this 'church', and you just change her name to the Virgin Mary, and you go right on with your same worship and you can be part of this big, rising, popular 'Christian Church.'" And that is what they did. You will find in the writings of a number of the early Christian followers their bitter condemnation of that fact. But whereas the pagans were mostly faithful to their religion and they weren't adopting any ceremonies or Christian holidays of the followers of Yahshua, rather the "Church" was adopting pagan holidays and pagan rituals right and left. Well you had that tremendous drive, as I say, to bring in the pagans, and bring, if need be, pagan worship in order to do it.

So what is the condemnation given of this "Church" at Pergamos? "I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam who taught Balac [Balak] to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication", exactly what was being done here. You'll remember the enemy, after trying to defeat Israel many times by military force and failing, found all they needed to do was induce the Israelites to become apostate from their religion, and then Yahweh's protection was withdrawn. That is what Balaam taught to Balak. He said, "You've asked of me to curse this people Israel. I can't, Yahweh has blessed them. However, if you will just deprive them of Yahweh's protection (and the only way you can do it is cause them to worship idols), that will do it; they will be cursed." I think some 30 thousand, or something like that, of the Israelites died there as a result of it. [At this point, Comparet omits the most important peril of Balaam's advice which cursed Israel, and that was race-mixing with Balak's women.] Then He mentions "them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate." This is the period when this was really rising to its great power. Pope Victor the 1st, who was Pope between A.D. 193 and 203, – remember, he was bishop of Rome; and you had the "Church" in much greater size, the Eastern "Church", in Palestine, Syria, Asia Minor and Greece – that was more important; in size, number of congregations, and all that, than the one in Rome. But Rome was the capital city of the empire, and the Pope, as the bishop of Rome, felt that he should have importance commensurate with that of the city of Rome. So probably, you know that even

today, the Eastern “Church”, the Greek and Russian Orthodox “churches”, do not follow the same calendar that we do. They have the old calendar under which Christmas and Easter come several days different than what we have on our calendar. Pope Victor the 1st demanded that the eastern “churches” adopt the Roman calendar at religious festivals under penalty of excommunication. Well they told him to “go ahead, excommunicate us; you have no authority over anything but the ‘church’ in Rome and we aren’t members of the ‘church’ of Rome.” Hence, he didn’t get far with them, but he tried. By the time of Pope Leo the 1st, between 440 and 461, he had very well developed power over both the Eastern and Roman “churches” and he wielded that power ruthlessly. Gregory the 1st was not a theologian, a man of religion, he was primarily an administrator over the enormous property holdings of the “church”, and as administrator, he was forcing upon the entire Catholic “Church” complete uniformity in all respects. Thus during this period, which you can say extends up through the reign of Pope Gregory the 1st in 604, he had the “Church” developing a priesthood, the Nicolaitans; a professional priesthood triumphant over the laity in setting up their layers of the cake, one above the other with their greater authority, and the doctrine of Balaam teaching the people of Israel to adopt pagan gods and worship [and to commit fornication and to marry those of other races]. As you can see, this was then centuries in the future from when John wrote this (if this was not inspired, he couldn’t have stated the character from that period and indicated just what it would be). And you notice, that it came as the third stage in the development of the “church.” Just as in the Book of Revelation, this was the third mentioned of the “churches.”^{18,19,20}

¹⁸ I would not call Victor I a “pope” under any circumstances, which is sort of like calling Simon Peter “pope”, if not as horrible! Was Peter Stuyvesant a “New Yorker”? Victor I was rather only “bishop of Rome.” W.R.F.

¹⁹ Unmentioned by Comparet, “Pergamos” was the citadel of ancient Troy, which the later city of Pergamos was built around. The word came to be used of any citadel. W.R.F.

²⁰ As seen in note 15 on page 21, Venus (Aphroditê) was said to be the mother of Aeneas, who fought in the Trojan War. The Greeks, though, believed Semiramis and Ninus, and the founding of Babylon to be of much greater antiquity. Diodorus Siculus places the life of Semiramis 21 generations before the Trojan War, where he says: “For when Teutamus, they say, was ruler of Asia, being the twentieth in succession from Ninyas the son of Semiramis, the Greeks made an expedition against Troy with Agamemnon, at a time when the Assyrians had controlled Asia for more than a thousand years” (Diodorus Siculus 2.22.2). In the Greek mind, Semiramis was an ancient Assyrian queen, and a mortal, while Aphrodite was an ageless goddess, thus two very distinct personages somehow confounded by Comparet. W.R.F.

LESSON

2

You'll remember that last month I started on the Book of Revelation, a big subject and a tough one. We are not going to be able to finish it this month or for several months to come, because I want to do it right. We noted that the Book of Revelation starts out with messages to seven "churches", each representing a city in Asia, and that it has been the uniform understanding among Christian scholars that these messages were not directed, in fact, to those "churches" in those cities, because we have no record of the peculiar things mentioned as conditions in each one of them. We have no record mentioned in the Book of Revelation that it was so in that city any more than any other, and the uniform understanding of scholars has been that each of the cities named was representative of a stage in the total history of the Christian "Church" from the time of Yahshua the Christ to His eventual return. The first of these "churches" mentioned was the "Church" at Ephesus, where the message was that they were praised for their loyalty to Yahshua the Messiah's teachings. This is a fact that when false teachers got among them, they saw they were false and expelled them.¹

They were criticized, however, because He said, "thou hast left thy first love." Well this represents the early Christian "Church" during the 1st century of the Christian Era from A.D. 30; the death and resurrection of Yahshua the Christ, to the end of that century. Now, as you have noted, all that was said about the second coming of Christ was in such form that – you had to understand that it was not to be an immediate thing, and many of them misunderstood it, – they thought, "well, this means that in a matter of a year or two He'll be coming back." Time passed and He didn't return, and there was the fall of Jerusalem and all that, and things seemed to be going from bad to worse, so a lot of them became, oh, perhaps skeptical is the word. They had lost their first enthusiasm. The second message was to the "Church" at Smyrna. There was no criticism whatsoever of that "church." They were praised and encouraged to stand fast through terrible persecution that they would face. This covers the period of the pagan persecution of the Christian "Church", beginning with 64 A.D. and extending to 313 A.D. when the emperor Constantine issued an edict tolerating the Christian "Church", ending all persecution of it. You'll notice that these dates are not altogether mutually exclusive. There are, in a number of instances, overlaps. One phase was gradually closing out during the same years that the following phase was gradually getting under way.

The third of these "churches" mentioned was the "Church" at Pergamos, and He praised them: "thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith", even though dwelling where Satan's throne is. The things that were said about the city of Pergamos as being the place

¹ See note 2 on page 7

where Satan's throne is were in the past even as John wrote this. That authority had all been transferred to Rome, because the king of the city of Pergamos, having no heir, by his will, left his kingdom to the people of Rome (which was still a republic at that time), and left with it his title of Pontifex Maximus, the supreme pontiff, the high priest of the pagan Babylonian mystery religion. So this actually operated in Rome rather than Pergamos. The "church" was criticized, because "thou hast there those that hold the doctrine of Balaam." Balaam you'll remember, being asked to curse the people of Israel when they were on the march, said he couldn't do so because Yahweh had only blessed them; but he did tell the pagan king Balak, "Now if you want to get rid of these people, the only way to do it is to lead them into idolatry, so when they abandon their Mighty One, Yahweh will abandon them." And it was done, with the result that I think some 30,000 of the Israelites perished in a plague that Yahweh sent upon them as punishment for turning to idolatry. [Again, Comparet overlooks the more important part of that incident, inasmuch as the Israelite men were committing fornication (race-mixing) with Balak's women.]

This refers to the period of the development of the power of the papacy, from 313 to 606 A.D. In the effort to build up converts more rapidly, the Catholic "Church" turned to adopting pagan holidays, pagan rituals, even adopted some of the pagan gods now under the title of saints, and there is no question but that it was a corrupting of the religion that they started with. On the other hand, they never did drop their recognition that Yahshua the Christ was the Messiah incarnate in the flesh, meaning "Yahshua the Messiah was Yahweh come in the flesh." Thus, you had this curious combination. You had partial Christianity, but at the same time corrupted by a partial paganism creeping in. Now let's go in detail from there. The next one of these "churches" (and this is Revelation 2, verses 18 to 29) is the "Church" at Thyatira:

"And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine bronze; I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a couch, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the "churches."

Thyatira, the name, simply means "town of Thyra." It was an ancient village that first became important when king Seleucus Nicator (he was one of the kings, you see, who upon

the break-up of Alexander the Great's empire, [divided it among themselves], he seized the Syrian quarter of it) founded there a Macedonian colony between 301 and 281 B.C., and it became and remained through ancient times a rich and busy commercial city. In its religion it was called the holy city of the god Tyrimnos. That was a Libyan sun god, and pretty much identified with the Greek sun god Apollo. They also had a temple of Artemis, and the high priestess or prophetess of Artemis was the wife of the high priest Apollo Tyrimnos. They had developed to a great extent, something which, while common in a good many places, seems to have reached its height here, the matter of the pagan trade guilds. I think you all know how during the middle ages all the different merchants and craftsmen had their guilds. You'd have the gold-smith's guild, and the carpenter's guild, and the leather-worker's guild, and so on. They were mutual aid societies. They corresponded both to our modern Chamber of Commerce and our modern labor unions. In addition, these ancient trade guilds were a social order, something on the order of our modern clubs like Kiwanis and Rotary club and that sort of thing, which carried out works of charity and did quite a bit of good.²

On the other hand, they were definitely pagan in their origin and composition. Their members were pagan. At their meetings, it was quite common that they would have a banquet. The people ate reclining on couches Roman fashion [which was also the Greek fashion, and the manner of eating evident in the New Testament Greek]. And Roman fashion, also, by the end of the banquet, they'd had enough wine that it was apt to turn into quite a lively occasion, to the detriment of good morals. We have found in the ruins of Thyatira some rather extensive inscriptions dealing with this. Which give us a pretty good picture of that. At the time John was writing, it would appear that the "church" at Thyatira was divided on the question, whether their members could retain their old memberships in these pagan trade guilds or not. And there was evidently someone there at Thyatira, a prophetess, who was preaching that you could, as long as you remembered you were a Christian, and you went to church on the Sabbath, it didn't matter if you attended these pagan meetings. But the food served there was likely to be meat that had been offered in sacrifice to these idols, and of course it led to much immorality by the time they got fairly well drunk by the end of the event.

Probably Jezebel was not her actual name, but was used as an epithet. You'll remember the very wicked queen Jezebel, wife of king Ahab of Israel, who brought in the 450 priests of Baal and led the kingdom of Israel into idolatry. The idea of there being prophetesses, as well as prophets, is nothing startling – the Old Testament mentions several: Miriam, Deborah, Huldah; and in the New Testament: Luke 2, verses 36 to 38, it speaks of "Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher." There is also mention of prophetesses in Acts

² While Comparet does quite well in many areas, I haven't the slightest idea of the source where he got the information that the name "Thyatira" (*Thuáteira*) simply means "town of Thyra." Although *thyra* means "door" it is not related to *thua* in the name here. Surely this connection would be mentioned by commentators and lexicographers, if it were true. In Greek, *thua-* is a prefix form of *thuos*, or "sacrifice." The word *teira* may be from the noun *teiros* "found only in the plural [*teirea*], the heavenly constellations, signs." (Liddell & Scott), or it may be from the verb *teirô*, which means "to rub hard, ... to wear away, wear out, distress" (L&S). So in Greek, *thuáteira* may mean "heavenly sacrifice", or perhaps "distressed sacrifice" or "sacrifice of distress" or something similar. *Strong's* simply lists the word as being "of uncertain derivation" (2363), not venturing a meaning, and neither does Thayer. W.R.F.

21, verses 8 and 9. Thus, the prophetic office was not limited simply to men. The period represented in “Church” history by this would be from, say, 604 A.D. to the death of Pope Gregory the 1st. By that time he had developed and crystallized the power of the Pope to about as high a degree as it got, and it would carry, from that time up until what we can call the starting date of the Protestant reformation, 1517 A.D. During this period you had many pagan and unscriptural doctrines carried into the “church” doctrine; the adoption of pagan holidays and pagan ceremonies, the worship of the Virgin Mary, in order to bring into the “church” the people who were accustomed to worshipping Semiramis, the wife of Nimrod, under the title of goddess Ishtar, queen of heaven. Yahshua the Christ was reduced from the mature Yahshua the Messiah, who was the savior of his people, to just a baby carried in the arms of Mary. You go into any Catholic “church” today and you’ll see a statue there of Mary carrying the infant Yahshua in her arms, which naturally is reducing to the minimum any status that you can give to Him. The worship of saints as mediators between God and man, and that sort of thing, was another thing introduced at that time.

You had a period, running up to 313, when the Christian “Church” suffered terrific persecutions from the pagan Roman Empire. Then suddenly all that ceased, because with the issuance of Constantine’s “Edict of Toleration”, all persecution stopped, and about 30 years later he followed it up with an edict making Christianity the official religion of the Roman Empire. How come the sudden change? Here you had three centuries in which, in spite of their prayers for help, they were martyred by the hundreds. And now suddenly they escaped all this. Well, some self admittedly bright person came up with the statement: “Here are all these martyrs who were murdered for their faith, and by reason of their loyalty they undoubtedly have higher standings with God, and so they’re up there in heaven praying for us, and their prayers have now finally brought about what our prayers couldn’t, that God rescued us from persecution.” Therefore, if there is anything else you want, if the saints up there are the ones who have influence which you can’t have, why not pray to “saint who’s-it” for whatever you want.

Now that was definitely unscriptural, but remember by this time the Catholic “Church” had already reduced the Scriptures to a very low point. They said that tradition was of at least equal weight with the Scripture, and in fact, where there was any contradiction between whatever tradition they had established and Scripture, the Scripture lost out. If they had read the Bible, they could not have stumbled into this error. 1st Timothy 2, verse 5: “For Yahweh is One, and one mediator of Yahweh and men: a man Yahshua Christ” (WFT). Again, John 14, verse 6: “Yahshua saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” Not by “saint what’s-his-name.” And two of the Gospels, Matthew 15, verse 9, and Mark 7, verse 7, quoting Isaiah 29:13 [from the *Septuagint*] (when he was rebuking the “Jews” for their apostasy, the Pharisee religion placed tradition on the same footing as Scripture. In other words, they took the identical position that the Catholic “Church” took later. They said the Talmud, which was called the “traditions of the elders” in Yahshua the Christ’s time, is entitled to as much weight as anything the prophets have written.) So, Yahshua quoted to them the terrible words out of Isaiah, “But in vain they do worship me, teaching for their doctrines the commandments of men.”

From Babylon on into Rome you had a well organized and very popular pagan religion wor-

shipping the Queen of Heaven, which, as I say, was Semiramis, the wife of Nimrod, deified as Ishtar. And that was something that had gotten the people of Israel in trouble before. It's inexcusable that a repetition of it should come about, when all they'd need to do would be to read the Book of Jeremiah. You will remember, the deportation of the southern kingdom of Judah was in two stages! They were first captured by Nebuchadnezzar in 606 B.C., and the leading citizens, those who were likely to be leaders in revolt, were all deported to Babylon, but not the bulk of the population. Then, after about 20 years, revolt came again because Egypt promised them help, which Egypt wasn't able to deliver. Egypt had become a mulatto nation by that time. Jeremiah warned them not to revolt, but they did. They were again captured, nearly all the population deported, – some of them were left behind, enough to keep the vineyards and orchards from going back to jungle, and Jeremiah was left among them.³

Then, when one of the Jews murdered the man whom Nebuchadnezzar had appointed as the governor over them, the rest fled to Egypt, taking Jeremiah along with them. And in Jeremiah 7, verse 18, and Jeremiah 44, verses 25 to 27, he is rebuking them for apostasy and paganism

³ To the Greeks, Semiramis was the wife of Ninus, the founder of Nineveh, and founded and ruled Babylon after Ninus' death. Strabo called them "Syrians", as the geographer always has the Assyrians confused with the Syrians (2.1.31, 11.13.5). Diodorus Siculus says of Semiramis: "Now there is in Syria a city known as Ascalon, and not far from it a large and deep lake, full of fish. On its shore is a precinct of a famous goddess whom the Syrians call Derceto; and this goddess has the head of a woman but all the rest of her body is that of a fish, the reason being something like this. The story as given by the most learned of the inhabitants of the region is as follows: Aphrodite, being offended with this goddess, inspired in her a violent passion for a certain handsome youth among her votaries; and Derceto gave herself to the Syrian and bore a daughter, but then, filled with shame of her sinful deed, she killed the youth and exposed the child in a rocky desert region, while as for herself, from shame and grief she threw herself into the lake and was changed as to the form of her body into a fish; and it is for this reason that the Syrians to this day abstain from this animal and honour their fish as gods. But about the region where the babe was exposed a great multitude of doves had their nests, and by them the child was nurtured in an astounding and miraculous manner; for some of the doves kept the body of the babe warm on all sides by covering it with their wings, while others, when they observed that the cowherds and the other keepers were absent from the nearby steadings, brought milk therefrom in their beaks and fed the babe by putting it drop by drop between its lips. And when the child was a year old and in need of more solid nourishment, the doves, pecking off bits from the cheeses, supplied it with sufficient nourishment. Now when the keepers returned and saw that the cheeses had been nibbled about the edges, they were astonished at the strange happening; they accordingly kept a look-out, and on discovering the cause found the infant, which was of surprising beauty. At once, then bringing it to their steadings they turned it over to the keeper of the royal herds, whose name was Simmas; and Simmas, being childless gave every care to the rearing of the girl, as his own daughter, and called her Semiramis, a name slightly altered from the word which, in the language of the Syrians, means "doves", birds which since that time all the inhabitants of Syria have continued to honour as goddesses" (2.4.4).

And while this myth is surely far-fetched, it must have been extant in some form in Assyria, for Jonah – whose name means "dove" in Hebrew – emerged from a fish in Nineveh and was given full credibility there! Yet the point of relating this is to show that, in the Greek mind, Aphrodite and Semiramis are definitely two distinct people, the one a goddess, and the other a mortal woman who became a queen and went on with her husband to build an empire, as described by Diodorus Siculus and discussed by Strabo. On the other hand, Ishtar, or Astartê, is equated to Aphrodite by the Greeks (compare 1 Sam. 31:10 with Josephus' *Antiquities* 6:14:8 [6:374]), and note that Herodotus called the temple Astartê, or Ashtaroth, at Ashkelon, the temple of "celestial Aphrodite"). Ishtar was never the wife of Ninus in Babylonian or Assyrian mythology, but was rather, as queen of heaven, the wife of Bel or Baal. Semiramis could not have been assigned this role, and Ninus, Semiramis and Bel are even mentioned together by Diodorus (i.e. 2.8.8). More can be said concerning this, yet it should be evident that Comparet was incorrect in identifying Semiramis with Ishtar. W.R.F.

– that they had adopted the Babylonian worship of the Queen of Heaven. He says: “The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.” Now, that wasn’t just Jeremiah’s words. He was quoting this as “thus saith Yahweh.” Again: “Thus saith Yahweh of hosts, the Elohim of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the word of Yahweh, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith Yahweh, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying ... Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.”

Well, you’ll remember in the message to this “church” here at Thyatira, Yahshua said that time had been given to this false prophetess to repent, but she didn’t, and therefore the penalty was coming upon her. Now, the things that I have mentioned here were not limited to the Roman Catholic “Church” in the west. You’ll remember that before the papacy became fully established in power in Rome, the popes attempted to extend their authority over the Eastern, or the Greek Orthodox “Church”, which was the “church” in Greece and Asia Minor. But they wouldn’t accept his authority. Although they maintained a separate “church”, they adopted all these same doctrines. The Greek “churches” were like pagan temples filled with the idols of all the different saints to whom the people were encouraged to pray, and that is the thing which brought down upon the Eastern or Greek “Church” the great Mohammedan raids. Mohammed said “This is plain idolatry and I am going to stamp it out.” Thus, they underwent a terrific scourge from the Saracen Mohammedans at a later time because of the same thing. Hence, both “churches” had done the same thing; they had not repented of their having altered their doctrines into paganism, and therefore they must eventually meet their judgment. What that judgment would be is prophesied later in the book, and when we get to that we’ll also show how it was fulfilled in history. The next of these “churches”, Revelation 3, verses 1 to 6, is the “church” at Sardis:

“And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of Yahweh, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.”

This town of Sardis was founded beyond the dawn of history. It was already there when the

first records of any kind pertaining to it can be found. It was located on fertile plain at a point where it commanded the great east-west trade route. It was also a manufacturing center; very wealthy, and was probably the first city in the world to coin money. You notice that in the Old Testament, when it comes to paying for something, they mention how the money was weighed out in gold or silver ingots. They knew how much an ounce of gold was worth, but they didn't know whether this particular ingot held an ounce, or more, or less, or what. Thus, it was weighed and was valued according to weight. But the city of Sardis produced the earliest coinage of a definite value that we can find.⁴

That reference, to being on the watch or they would be taken by surprise, was something that all the people knew about. Close to the city was a fortified hill, their acropolis or fortification to which they could retreat in the case of siege. On three sides of this hill it rose in sheer vertical cliffs, up to a height of about 1500 feet. No possibility of attack. One side only, where there was a gentle approach, had to be guarded. With ordinary care and watchfulness, it was absolutely impregnable; and yet twice it was captured by surprise because they got overconfident and literally went to sleep on the job. Cyrus, in 549 B.C., and Antiochus the Great, 218 B.C., captured the fortress there. Hence, this was a well known thing which was used as an illustration that, "if you do not remain alert, looking for the things I've warned you about, you're going to be taken by surprise at my coming."

The historical period that this refers to is the period during the development of the Protestant Reformation beginning, say, 1517. It's hard to fix the latter end of it. A number of writers have suggested about 1740, perhaps, could be taken as the end of this period. During the middle ages, all institutions, political and religious alike, suffered corruption. Morals, in general, were at an all-time low, along with general bribery and corruption. This was the state of society, and the "church" did not avoid the common fate of the whole people. There were, for the last couple of hundred years before the Protestant Reformation, people in the Catholic "Church" who saw that things were not right. They were trying to reform the "church", to keep what was Christian and good, and to rid it of what things that were pagan, and what things that showed plain corruption on the part of the "church" hierarchy. But they were never numerous enough to accomplish anything. You notice the sarcastic reference "thou hast a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments." Thus, the situation was reaching a pretty bad state.

⁴ Sardis, the capital of the Lydians in Anatolia, was never mentioned by Homer, who was believed by the ancients to have mentioned practically every place known to man in the period which he wrote about, but especially those so near to Troy as Sardis was. The Lydians are listed in the Iliad with those who came to the defense of the Trojans, in Book 2 after line 1030: those about Lake Gygaiê, Mount Tmolos (which Sardis lied near), Hydê, Hyllos (a stream) and Hermos (a river), but no mention of Sardis, nor of other Lydian cities such as Thyatira and Smyrna. Strabo says of Homer's account: "But there is no Hydê to be found in the country of the Lydians", and goes on further to explain "Some call Sardeis Hydê, while others call its acropolis Hydê." My point is that, while Sardis may have been on the site of some much more ancient city, a city named "Sardis" is not found in the earlier Greek records (though of course it is known to Herodotus), and I cannot imagine by what authority Comparet states: "The town of Sardis was founded beyond the dawn of history", since I find this not to be so. W.R.F.

The first glimmer of the Reformation did not come with Martin Luther; it really began in England with John Wycliffe. He lived from 1320 to 1384. He taught philosophy at the University of Oxford most of the time. The way the Reformation got its start in England was not anything to crow about either, because it was not with a demand for religious reform. It was a political and financial thing, and while it served the purpose of King Henry the 8th, it really accomplished nothing as to anything in their religion that needed touching up. The Pope was demanding all these larger and larger tributes from the “churches” in England. By this time the English “church” owned probably half or more of the land of England. Therefore, they collected the rents from all the people living on that land, in addition to collecting the tithe from all the people who lived on that land and, well, all who lived on the other lands for that matter. And additionally, all the extra money that they brought in through indulgences. It was just bleeding England white financially, and it wasn’t leaving the people enough money to pay the amount of taxes that the king needed to keep himself and his nobles on one long, drunken debauch all year long. Hence, you had a financial rivalry there.

Wycliffe defended the king against the Pope’s demands for excessive tribute in the bitter discussions that went on between the king and parliament, on one hand, and the “church”, on the other, from 1374 to 1378. In 1378 he translated the Bible into English, and he and his scholars saw that the accepted doctrines not only could not find any support in the Bible, but the accepted doctrines were squarely contrary to the Bible. Wycliffe was evidently a man of tremendous personality as well as a very brilliant mind, and he inspired his students with tremendous enthusiasm. So he started sending them out over the country as poor preachers. The “church” was maintaining itself in high financial glory and making excessive demands for money. Wycliffe’s men were content if they just got enough to eat, as they went out carrying the message of the Gospel to people and proving to them with the Bible in English, the people’s own language, that they didn’t need to pay these excessive sums of money to the “church” to buy salvation, because it couldn’t be bought. It had been given to them freely by the sacrifice of Yahshua the Christ upon the cross. Thus, he was really stirring up some opposition. He taught the direct relationship between man and Yahshua, without the need of priests as intermediaries. He taught that the Bible was supreme over any man-made doctrine. He denounced the pilgrimages.

You see, the Catholic “Church” had developed a doctrine that Christ died in vain and He wasn’t able to get you your salvation. You’d committed a sin, so you’d recognize that Yahshua the Christ died to be your Savior. But that didn’t do it. You had to do penances or else spend some considerable time burning in the flames of purgatory, maybe a thousand years or two, to pay the penalty of your sins because Yahshua the Christ hadn’t been able to do it. Now of course, for a fee the “church” could get you out of it. One of the things you could do for a penance – oh – you could wear an itchy, scratchy hair shirt, or you could go on a pilgrimage to Rome, or you could go without eating meat on a Tuesday or something of that sort, or you could buy from the “church” an indulgence. Now your beloved mother; you thought so much of her, but of course at the time of her death, not enough had been paid to get her out of purgatory. So she was screaming and burning in horrible agony in the flames of purgatory, but you were told, “for a sufficient sum you can buy an indulgence which will get her out of purgatory, not

a thousand years from now, but it'll save a hundred years of torture. Later you can come back and get her out another hundred years earlier", and so on.

These things were going on during that period, because, remember, you had in the congregations ignorant people who knew nothing else. This is all that had ever been taught to them. The Bible in their own language didn't exist. Most of them couldn't have read it anyway. Only the few well-educated scholars could. But there was no available Bible in their language, and therefore, in all good faith, they were taking what their priests were telling them was the religion. It had reached a terrible state. Wycliffe was often accused of heresy – he was condemned for it and expelled from Oxford in 1382. But his teachings and his translation of the Bible into the common language of the country really got the Reformation started. He didn't yet accomplish it in his own country, but he planted the seed, because his writings soon spread to the continent of Europe and they influenced John Huss in Bohemia, and Martin Luther.

In 1403 A.D., Wycliffe's work was translated by Huss into Bohemian. In 1408, Huss was suspended as a Catholic priest. In 1410, he was excommunicated as a heretic. In 1414, the "church" summoned him to appear at a general council at the city of Constance, where he must either recant his teachings or show that he hadn't taught anything that was wrong, otherwise he would be condemned for heresy. He was given a very specific promise of safe conduct, there and to return. What was done was the thing that was done in many, many cases. We have not on record one case where the hierarchy of the Catholic "Church" ever kept their word on a promise of this sort. He attended in good faith, relying on the safe conduct. They immediately seized him, arrested him, imprisoned him, tried him for heresy and burned him at the stake.

Well he had, by this time, a great deal of influence. He had been preaching in Bohemia, and this act of treacherous murder aroused Bohemia to a fury. It led to the Hussite wars. Four hundred and fifty Bohemian noblemen, led by king Wenceslaus of Bohemia, defied the Pope. When the Pope called upon the emperor of the Holy Roman Empire to send his troops and massacre the Bohemians, they stood up to them. Pope Martin the 5th, in 1420, proclaimed a holy crusade against Bohemia to massacre the population of Bohemia as heretics. He proclaimed another crusade in 1426, a third in 1427, and a fourth in 1431. They were all defeated by the Bohemians. But these Bohemians, or as we would call them today, Czechs, were truly our people, never able to agree on anything. You know how it is today, we are many groups. We all agree on one point and from there we diverge, because some other group has some other point, and unless we accept "that" they want nothing to do with us. So the Bohemians split into two groups and they fought among themselves till their power was so badly wrecked that they finally got off with a compromise agreement with the Catholic "Church" – that they could keep control of their own "churches" in Bohemia.

In the matter of serving the Communion (the "Lord's" Supper), they were allowed to depart from the Catholic custom. You remember, Yahshua the Christ himself instituted the sacrament of the Last Supper. He gave them bread which He said represented His body, broken for them, and wine which represented His blood, shed to save them. You know the number of places in the Bible where it says, "it is by the shedding of blood of Yahshua the Christ, by His blood we

are saved, not otherwise.” Yet in the Catholic “Church” (and it is true to this day), they won’t let you get the benefit of the blood. When you partake of Communion in a Catholic “Church”, they give you a little wafer of bread, that’s true, but only the priest gets to taste the wine. Only he is going to get the benefit of the blood of Christ, and his congregation are denied it. So that was denounced by the Bohemians. They got the right to let the congregation have the wine as well as the bread at the Communion.⁵

Martin Luther was a Catholic priest. He is the man who actually got the Reformation going as a really effective movement. The others had been sowing the seed, but he was really getting a crop now that could be reaped. He was ordained a Catholic priest in 1507, became a lecturer at the University of Wittenberg. He was a pretty good language scholar and he was not content merely with being told what was official doctrine. He read the Bible of course, in the Latin of the Vulgate, which was the official Bible of the Catholic “Church.” And even there he discovered that it said “the just shall live by his faith” – not by indulgences, not by pilgrimages to Rome, not by the worship of “Saint who’s-it”, but by his faith. Hence, it jolted him to see how far the customs of the “church” and their doctrines strayed from actual Scripture. Thus, he went into the whole thing, and in fact he translated the entire Bible into German. In 1517, things came to a head. The Pope had sent traveling through Germany a Dominican monk named Tetzel whose job it was to sell indulgences to raise a vast sum of money for the repair of the “Church” of Saint Peter in Rome. It was an out and out sale. Tetzel had reduced to verse one of which read: “The money rattles in the box, the soul from purgatory flies. Aren’t you willing to give the “church” so much money so that your mother will escape thousands of years she is going to have to burn in purgatory otherwise? You give us something for the ‘church’, and for that good act you get an indulgence that gets her out a whole hundred years earlier.” Well, that was more than Martin Luther could stomach, so on the door of the “church” at Wittenberg he nailed up papers stating 95 theses that he was prepared to debate with any comer. He picked out all these things that were corrupt in “church” doctrine and practice, and stated that they were unscriptural. They were, in fact, contrary to Scripture, and he was prepared to debate that with anybody. That was the point where the Reformation really got underway.

Martin Luther did not intend to start a separate Protestant “church”. He was a Catholic priest,

⁵ Within the paradigm of the Catholic “Church”, the statement here concerning the withholding of the wine from the congregation is legitimate; however, the entire paradigm is wrong! Comparet is wrong for calling Communion a “sacrament” because there are no “sacraments” in the New Testament! “Sacraments” were identified and then organized by the Nicolaitans! The *American Heritage College Dictionary*, under “sacramentalism” reads: “The doctrine that observance of the sacraments is necessary for salvation and that such participation can confer grace.” And, of course, in the “church” only the professional priesthood can confer this grace, because only they can perform “sacraments”, which are rituals! In truth, sacraments are sacrilege, because “grace” comes from Yahweh, and it is given to the children of Israel **freely!**

Yahshua Christ performed what is called “Communion” in a nondescript house, in a nondescript room, around a nondescript table with His companions, and (not considering Judas Iscariot, the devil who was present, so that a greater purpose might be fulfilled) all of His companions were Israelites and were of His body and of His blood. That is the essence of “Communion”, which is from the Greek word meaning “the sharing of things in common” with our brethren – who are the body and blood of Christ – and which we should do in His name each time we partake of such things. It is quite clear, unless one is of His body and is of His blood, one is “unworthy” to partake; and “Communion” should normally only be performed in the presence of one’s genetic brethren! (Ephesians 5:30). W.R.F.

and all he wanted was to clean up the things in his own “church” that he found shouldn’t be there. He intended to save all that part which was good, and he had no intention of cutting himself off from it. Well, there was all the usual “church” strategy. He was excommunicated. He was summoned to attend a great gathering, a diet at the city of Worms. He was outlawed, with any man encouraged to kill him with no penalty. But he went there. He was given the safe conduct promise: he could go and return to his own home. But there was intention to treacherously capture him and murder him. But by this time his doctrines had spread to some pretty influential places. He came there – he refused to recant – he defended his doctrines, showed where they were sound according to the Bible, and he just planted himself. He said “Here I stand, God helping me, I can do no other.” He wouldn’t yield one inch. Prince Frederick of Saxony knew of the plot to arrest and murder him, so he had some of his troops kidnap Martin Luther and rush him out to safety, and for a bit over a year he hid Luther in his own castle where Luther continued his writings. Finally, after a bit more than a year, it was safe to let Luther out again. Lutheranism spread very rapidly through Germany and Scandinavia from then on. Now the “church”, having refused to clean up any of this thing – the people who saw that these things were contrary to the Bible had no choice left to them but to leave the “church” and organize their own “church” which would not have these doctrinal errors. As I say, that is not what Martin Luther started out trying to do. He wanted the “church” to clean up its own mistakes and to keep all its people, but it was so not to be.

In France – Protestantism filtered into France – oh, by 1520 to 1523 A.D., largely through Wycliffe’s writings, although Martin Luther’s also became very well known there, which spread rapidly. By 1561, over two thousand “churches” in France sent representatives to a great synod, or gathering of representatives of the Protestant “churches” there. And it was, by the way, in France that the name Protestant was coined. At one of their bitter controversies with the Catholic “Church” hierarchy they were promised that they might conduct their own worship without any interference, and this was official – the official resolution settling the matter. A matter of just a few weeks later the “church” declared that promise was void – they weren’t going to stand by it. And the Huguenots, the French Protestants, protested against that breach of faith, and from that they got their name as “Protestants.”

The conditions in France were peculiarly bad. You had two families constantly conducting civil wars for the crown. At that time, the House of Valois included the king on the throne, and since a large part of the population of France, probably 30 to 40 percent, seemed to be Protestant, they wanted the support of the Protestant Huguenots because the rival family, the Guise family, were very strong Catholics and had the support of the Pope. Thus, in the civil war, the Valois family were constantly seeking the support of the Protestants and promising, as a reward, that they would be permitted to worship undisturbed. That is all the Huguenots asked. As fast as the king got past the crisis through the military help of the Huguenots and found things steady again, he would then go back on his promise. Well there were some eight of these different civil wars in which the Huguenots participated under promise of being allowed to worship in peace, each one repudiated.

In 1570, King Charles the 9th signed an official treaty granting toleration to the Huguenots. He was married to a daughter of Catherine de Medici. You remember, there were two Italian

Jewish families who furnished Popes. One was the de Medicis and the other the Borgias, and they were both infamous. You remember both families as being assassins, murdering by poison. The de Medicis were also, as is consistent with their race, money lenders, usurers. The pawnbroker's emblem of the three golden balls was the coat of arms of the de Medici family. Well, Catherine de Medici, of course was very much on the side of the Catholics because she wanted more de Medicis to become Popes, in time she was the mother and queen of France. Catherine de Medici and the king plotted a treacherous massacre of the Protestants. On the evening before Saint Bartholomew's Day, August 4, 1572, the word had been sent out – the king sent out to his army, and through the “churches” the priests had sent word to all the members of the Catholic “churches” that that night there was to be a wholesale massacre, an attempt to entirely exterminate all the Protestants of France. My own ancestors [that is the ancestors of Bertrand L. Comparet] were among the survivors of that, or I wouldn't be here.

Suddenly, without warning, around midnight the “church” bells started tolling, and then – the members of the Catholic congregation, as I say, are not personally blameworthy to the extent of the “church” hierarchy, because these people never had been told anything different. They were told that the most praiseworthy thing they could do for their “church” was to go out and murder a heretic – man, woman or child – and they were officially promised indulgences for their sins. If you murdered a heretic child, age four, you could go out and commit a few rapes, or that sort of thing, and you had the pardon of the “church” granted in advance. Hence, you had these people in a frenzy, all stirred up, and there were some of the king's troops participating, they burst into the houses of the Protestants, caught the people in their houses just starting up out of sleep, and they murdered men, women and children indiscriminately. Any house they got into, no person was left alive. It was a frightful slaughter. The Pope issued a medal commemorating the massacre of Saint Bartholomew's eve as a great triumph for the “church.”

While these civil wars were still going on, the Valois family failed to produce an heir to the throne, and the Navarre family became the ones contesting the throne with the Guise family, and by Huguenot help in eight of these civil wars, Henry of Navarre gained the throne of France. He issued the edict of Nantes, which gave Huguenots complete religious freedom. However, he changed his own religion. He had claimed to be Protestant up to that time, and he changed his religion to Catholicism so he wouldn't have friction with the opposing faction. And then, October, 1685, treacherously without warning, he revoked this edict and sent his troops out to murder the Huguenots. This completed the slaughter of considerably over half of all the Huguenots in France, and such as survived fled into other countries. For a long time, you might say up until the French Revolution, Catholicism was supreme in France, and the Reformation had no further foothold.

In England, the Reformation came about, as I said, as a financial and political matter. King Henry the 8th was greatly disturbed at the amount of money that the “church” in England was collecting from its people and sending to the Pope as tribute. Also, he was married to Catherine of Aragon of the Spanish royal family and she had borne him four daughters, but no sons, and he could see where on his death there would be civil war to take over the throne and

his family was going to be left out in the cold. He wanted to divorce Catherine of Aragon and marry another queen and see if he couldn't get a son to succeed him on the throne. As a matter of fact, he went through that process six times, all told. Well, the Pope would not grant him a divorce, so they were completely at loggerheads. Henry married Anne Boleyn after he had the Archbishop of Canterbury grant him a divorce from Catherine of Aragon – that was 1533. The Pope excommunicated Henry the 8th, and Henry in reply had Parliament pass a law appointing the king the supreme head of the “church” in England. Also, laws cutting off all revenue from England going to the Pope. Now, that was the beginning of the Protestant Reformation in England, and you'll note there isn't a bit of religious principal involved at all in it. Henry the 8th had everything he wanted. He got Parliament to pass laws making it heresy, punishable by death, to dispute any of the major doctrines of the Catholic “Church.” And, as a matter of fact, Henry the 8th had a number of Lutherans burned at the stake. Now, we Protestants are proud of the fact that our Protestant religion began as matter of principal on religion, but not in England. That was Martin Luther, and not Henry the 8th.

Upon his death he did get a son by one of the other queens, and Edward the 6th, his son, on the death of Henry in 1547, had these laws against Protestantism repealed, and laws favorable to the Protestant worship passed. On his death in 1553, Bloody Mary came to the throne. She was the daughter of Henry the 8th by Catherine of Aragon. Very strong in her Catholic faith herself, she married king Phillip of Spain, which also pushed the thing farther because the Spaniards particularly were all for murdering all heretics. She became Queen of England. She conducted terrific persecutions against the Protestants, burning large numbers of them at the stake, and a great many more of them fled to the continent of Europe for their lives. For that persecution she was called “Bloody Mary.” Now over in Ireland – it's kind of hard for us to understand the bitter battles going on between the Irish Protestants and the Irish Catholics, because here in America we haven't had religious persecution like that. But, if you remember that some of your ancestors were burned at the stake for their religious views, and if you remember the succeeding popes since then have also declared officially, “It is the policy of the ‘church’ to use violence whenever it seems appropriate”, then you aren't too keen about seeing the Catholic hierarchy regaining political power again, as perhaps the next step will be going back to burning so-called heretics at the stake.

The Irish have had a bad time of it. No country ever suffered under worse misrule than the Irish under their English conquerors. And the fact that the hated English, with their bad behavior, were also trying to destroy the Catholic “Church” in Ireland and set up a Protestant “church”, did nothing to give the Protestant “church” any better standing in the eyes of the Irish. It was just part of the oppression against them, and that is why you note that the Southern Irish are perhaps the most strongly Catholic people in the world today, and the Protestants are among those in the Northern counties who are actually Scottish settlers there rather than originally Irish. Queen Elizabeth the 1st came to the throne in 1558 and she immediately restored Protestantism. Having a Protestant majority in Parliament, she got through laws which established the present “Church” of England. So basically, that is what was happening during this period.

You had the few people within the Catholic “Church” trying in vain to bring about reform. You

had the hierarchy holding the power in the “church”, not budging an inch on it until finally all those who wanted to clean up the mess were compelled to leave. Now we are sometimes told that the Catholic “Church” cleaned things up after that with their counter-reformation. It might be interesting to know what this consisted of. With the loss of millions of people going over to Protestantism, the reaction of the Catholic hierarchy was entirely one of fear and rage. They summoned the council at Trent in 1545 to settle all these disputes of doctrine. The council continued meeting, with intermissions, from 1545 until 1563. All these points that had been disputed were brought up and they didn’t yield in any of them; they reaffirmed them. So-called “Sacred” tradition was as authoritative as the Bible, and nothing that was traditional with the “church” could be questioned on the grounds that the Bible was contrary to it. All the books in the Vulgate, the Latin translation of the Bible, were canonical, and the Vulgate itself was authoritative. The worship of saints, the doctrine of purgatory, which is contrary to the Bible, the sale of indulgences, all these were affirmed. The Lutheran doctrine, that salvation is obtained not by payment of money to the “church” but by faith in Yahshua the Christ, was condemned as heretical. And finally, the official resolution, “all heretics were to be exterminated.” Well, during the period from the solidification of the power in the papacy in 604 A.D. down to the point where the Protestants finally broke away from them, the estimates of the number of people murdered by the Catholic “Church” (about 900 years in there) has varied from as low as 40 million people to as high as 60 million people. There were no official records kept of just how many were killed each time; one must simply have to judge by the writings of the historians of that period, making the best estimate one can. If you assume that these estimates were all too high, and there were never more than 30 million people, that low is at least 20 or 30 times more than all the massacres of Christians by all the other pagans in all history. Not only the pagan Roman Empire, but those who were massacred by the Saracens and the Turks in the Eastern “Church.” So the most frightful persecution of Christianity that ever occurred in history was that which went on under the papacy in this period.

As I say, I don’t want you to assume that this is a condemnation of the **people** in their congregations who had no authority to do anything, who, if they ventured to ask questions of this, were told “You are on your way to hell for heresy if you don’t give this up.” And, all they knew was what they had been taught from infancy; that the priests had the authority to send them to hell if they so chose. So they went along ignorant, terrified. But upon the shoulders of the hierarchy, the priests and the bishops and cardinals, and all who knew better, rests the most terrible responsibility that any man will ever face on judgment day. You notice that in this message to the “church” at Sardis, Yahshua the Christ, speaking of Himself at the start: “These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of Yahweh, and the seven stars ...” In other words, “I am the One who has the authority to determine what is true; and not any man, priest or Pope though he be.”

LESSON

3

Well, we've been studying the Book of Revelation. We had gotten through the first five of the seven "churches" to which the messages were sent. The sixth in this list is the "church" at Philadelphia; this is Revelation 3, verses 7 to 13: "And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of testing, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

This ancient city of Philadelphia was founded by king Attalus the 2nd of Pergamos at a natural gateway of the trade route between Pergamos and the East. It was situated at the edge of quite an active volcanic region, so that earthquakes there were so common that the historian Strabo wondered why anybody would live there. Something like Japan, where they get one or more earthquakes everyday. The city was called "little Athens" because of its paganism and many pagan temples. Hence, Yahshua said, "He that overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God." It was under siege many times by Byzantines, Crusaders, barbarians and Turks, and was the last city of Asia Minor to be captured by the Turks after an eight year siege in 1390 A.D. The name means "brotherly love." The time period covered by this overlaps the period of the "church" at Thyatira because this Philadelphia "church" represents the developing Protestantism. You could probably assign as dates for it, 1550 to say 1850 A.D.¹

The Reformation was fully established in England in 1558. The Huguenots had started in France by 1550; became quite a large movement there by 1561. The Reformation was established in Scotland in the 1560s. In Germany and Scandinavia, Martin Luther died in 1546, leaving a very vigorous Protestant "Church" movement under way. Thus these people, these

¹ The index to the Loeb Library Strabo lists two Philadelphias in Anatolia, one in Mysia and one in Lydia, which upon actually examining the text must be one and the same place, which Strabo mentions twice. W.R.F.

early Protestants, had followed the advice of Revelation 18, verse 4: “Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.” Of the seven “churches” listed representing seven different ages in the development of the Christian “Church”, only two were not criticized; Smyrna, the congregation in the period of pagan persecution, and Philadelphia. Hence, this period of the “church” at Philadelphia covers the expansion of Protestantism in the Israel nations. Also, the vast missionary work that they soon began and which extended in force up till World War I, He says, “... I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it ...”^{2,3}

In Revelation 10, verses 1 to 11, John sees the vision of an angel, a mighty angel holding a little open book in his hand, the Bible, published in the ordinary languages of the different countries so that it could be read by the people, and that open book had become an open door. He said: “... I also will keep thee from the hour of testing, which shall come upon all the world ...” As long as the “Church” kept the spirit of the rise of Protestantism, the conditions

² I would not correlate the separation of protestants from the “Catholic Church” with Rev. 18:4. First, the protestants **did** suffer much by the “church” because of the withdrawal. Second, Babylon did not fall with the Reformation, as it does at Rev. 18 (vs. 2). Third, the “protestant” churches have turned out not much better than the “catholic”, for they have “strained out” the gnats (most of the idols, some rituals & other practices) and swallowed camels (“missionary” work, universalism, humanism etc.)!!! W.R.F.

Comment by Clifton A. Emahiser: All this is very true, but because of Israel’s seven times punishment (360 x 7 = 2520 years), Yahweh has been bringing Israel through a process in that punishment. Therefore, the switch from Catholicism to Protestantism is but one step in that process to bring true Israel back in good standing with Yahweh once more, and it has been brutal as the prophets had warned. Isaiah 42:16-20 illustrates part of that process:

“¹⁶And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them. ¹⁷They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods. ¹⁸Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. ¹⁹Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as YAHWEH’S servant? ²⁰ Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.”

Yes, the move from Catholicism to Protestantism only partially opened true Israel’s eyes, and John in the Book of Revelation prophesied of that process, and Comparet does quite well in identifying the terrible transition that took place (though truly the Reformation does not represent the fall of Babylon at Rev. 18:2). It appears, though, we have more painful events yet ahead of us! Thus, “Protestantism” is not the final answer. To see that, all we have to do is observe what the “Protestant churches” have become today! Protestantism, in some ways, is merely warmed over Catholicism. C.A.E.

▷▷ back to note [4 on the next page](#)

³ Long before “missionary work” began, Jeremiah 31:34 and Ezek. 37:26-28 should have been manifest to the “church”, which ignored these things. Comparet’s pride along the lines of “missionary work” befuddles me, for it is this idea that is the reason for all of our troubles! Where did Comparet suppose that we were told to “convert” the other races? W.R.F.

Comment by Clifton A. Emahiser: I must fully agree with William Finck on this statement. It only proves that as well as Comparet did in many areas, he was a long way from being perfect, and it is justified to point out his misjudgments. So it appears that Comparet’s works are tinged with a bit of odious universalism. One should really check out William Finck’s Scripture references at Jeremiah 31:34 and Ezek. 37:26-28, for the proclamation we hear from “church” pulpits that “we should know the Lord” will no longer be taught, as it was never true in the first place. Also take special notice of Ezek. 37:28: “And the heathen shall know that I Yahweh do sanctify (set apart) Israel, when my sanctuary [set-apart place] shall be in the midst of them for evermore.” As you can plainly see, there is no place for the other races among us! C.A.E.

▷▷ back to note [15 on page 107](#)

which exist today, testing to see whether anything is fit to remain that could ride out the storm. But while the Spirit of Yahshua is in them, they'll have the power to put down all these other things.^{4,5}

Seventh and last, the message to the “Church” of Laodicea which represents the “Christian Church” of our own time. Modernism took its rise in the last half of the eighteenth century, so you could date the beginning of this period possibly 1850, and we're still in it.

[Revelation 3:14-22]: “And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of Yahweh; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.”

The city of Laodicea was founded between 261 and 246 B.C., eleven miles from the city of Colossae. You remember Paul wrote an epistle to the Colossians. The sight of Laodicea is now entirely deserted. Very few ruins remain, and none of those of imposing size. It was a small city until after the Roman period began; then it rapidly became great and rich, becoming a center of banking and financial transactions. Destroyed by an earthquake in the year 60 A.D., the Roman emperor offered them financial help to rebuild, and they said “we don't need it, we've got plenty of money of our own.” It was renowned for the beautiful glossy black wool of their sheep, and garments woven of this. They also manufactured a medicine reputedly good for the eyes. Well, of this period – the period of modernism – Paul, in 2nd Timothy 3, verses 1 to 5 said⁶:

⁴ See notes [2 on the preceding page](#) and [2 on page 7](#)

⁵ Here Comparet appears to use the word “church” correctly: the body of Israelites who believe in Yahshua Christ: whether or not they are organized or assembled. As for the “rise of Protestantism”, all of these “protestants” were targeted and persecuted by the enemy (who had taken over the “Catholic Church”), and that persecution continued when the protestants’ “churches” were also taken over by the enemy. There was no true “gain” in Protestantism that endured, but much turmoil and death as it was created. [See note [2 on page 7](#) and note [2 on the facing page](#).] W.R.F.

Is the word “Church” also correctly used here? It seems to be. It is unfortunate that Comparet made no distinction, such as using “church” when referring to an organized entity with a professional priesthood (Catholic or Protestant), and then using the words “ekklesia” or “assembly” when referring to the body of His people Israel who are in the world and keep the faith. W.R.F.

»»» back to note [7 on page 43](#)

⁶ Strabo mentions the black wool of Laodicea (12.8.16), and also says that after an earlier earthquake – at least 100 years before that mentioned by Comparet here – “[Julius Caesar] also restored the city of the Laodiceians” in his own time. Then, like now, men tempted fate, insisting on living in hazardous areas. W.R.F.

“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of Yahweh; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.” And he certainly described the so-called “church” of our day. How often have you heard the passage quoted: “Behold I stand at the door and knock”, followed by the remark “how wonderful that is?” To the contrary, it’s probably the most tragic thing in the Bible! Yahshua the Christ locked out of his congregations, saying, “I’m standing on the outside knocking. Will anybody let me in?”, and finding very few takers. Well today’s “churches” consider themselves rich. They have big congregations, huge buildings, great publishing houses turning out all sorts of heretical and blasphemous works. Lots of ministers with D.D. degrees; but no knowledge of Yahshua the Christ or Yahweh Elohim. They have a large influence upon the portion of the public that calls itself “Christian” without knowing what Christianity is. So they say “we are rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing.” Yet they’re poor in the sight of Yahweh, blind to all truth, lacking the white robes of righteousness, naked. Therefore the ultimate fate, “I will vomit thee out of my mouth.” The expression not merely of rejection, but of utter disgust. Thus, in this message to the seven “churches”, you have a true written history of the seven stages of development of the Christian “Church”, from the crucifixion and resurrection down to the second coming of Yahshua the Christ.

Going on now to the fourth chapter, there’s a complete change of scene and subject matter. Revelation 4, verses 1 to 7: “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of Yahweh. And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four living ones (your *King James Version* says ‘beasts’; that’s the Greek word *zōon* and means ‘living creatures’, an all inclusive word for anything that has life from a microbe to an elephant) – four living ones, full of eyes before and behind. And the first living one was like a lion, and the second living one was like a young bullock, and the third living one had a face as a man, and the fourth living one was like a flying eagle.”

Up to this point, the prophesy of the Book of Revelation had been concerning the “Church.” Now you turn to prophesy of general world history, from John’s time on to the end. Now of the one that sat upon the throne, it said “like a sardius stone and a jasper.” The sardius is the blood red carnelian. Jasper is a form of quartz, which may be of many different colors. These are the first and the last of the twelve stones in the high priests’ breast plate; see Exodus 28,

verses 15 to 21. Yahweh, being Yahshua the Christ, always emphasized “I am the first, and I am the last”, and here it is kept consistent in the symbolism. In the first chapter of Ezekiel, the prophet Ezekiel saw Yahweh sitting on his throne, surrounded by a radiant glory like a rainbow. So also John saw it here. But you notice that, whereas Yahweh dwells in the light that no man can approach unto, for the purpose of giving such a vision to his prophet He tones that light down. He even makes it green that is the easiest on the eyes of all colors. Always thoughtful. In Ezekiel’s vision, Yahweh’s throne was supported by four living creatures. Now in Ezekiel’s vision, the symbolism was doubled. Each one of these four living creatures had four faces – the front, the back, and each side of his head – and they were the faces of a man, a lion, an ox and an eagle. So the symbolism definitely is the same. And what is that symbolism? During all the years of the Exodus, when the tribes of Israel made their camp at night, they made their camp in the form of a hollow square, three tribes on each side. In the center were the Levites with the Ark of the Covenant. Of the three tribes on each side of that square, one was the leader in command of that group of three. That leading tribe flew its banner, showing where the command post was on that side of the square.^{7,8}

On one side, the leading tribe was Judah, and its banner was a lion. Another side; the leading tribe was Ephraim, whose banner was the bull or ox. The third side, the leading tribe was Reuben, whose banner was a man. And on the fourth side, the leading tribe was Dan, whose banner was the flying eagle. So where would you expect Yahweh’s throne to be anyway; but in the middle of the encampment of His people? Remember, He said “you only have I known of all the families of the earth.” True, He has to give us a spanking once in a while for our misdeeds, but nevertheless, we are His people, and He has promised that He would be with us. These 24 elders – that word presbyter, elder, is a title of respect and authority, and not necessarily of age – there were 24 of them; twice 12. Who might they be? We’re not told specifically, but we can pretty well judge it. Logically; the 12 patriarchs. Each would be presiding over the tribe of his descendants, which would account for 12 of them. For the others, the 12 Apostles were told by Yahshua the Christ – this is Matthew 19, verse 28, in the regeneration, when the son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, “ye also shall sit upon 12 thrones judging the 12 tribes of Israel.” Therefore, it’s a pretty logical assumption that in that we know the 24 elders. Then, Revelation 5, verses 1 to 3, John says:

“And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a scroll” – your *King James Version* says ‘book’; but it’s a mistranslation, naturally. The Greek word *biblion* means a little scroll. A book with pages laid together flat and bound along one edge, the name of that is *codex*.⁹ This was a scroll, and a book couldn’t fit the description at all, but a scroll does – “I saw in the right

⁷ See note 5 on page 41

⁸ That green light is “the easiest on the eyes of all colors” is apparent, but is such a statement relevant here? John said that he saw this vision “in the spirit” (Rev. 4:2), and we shouldn’t assume that Spirit has the same physical limitations which this body has. W.R.F.]

⁹ “Codex” is **not** a Greek word. While John is surely describing a scroll, *biblion*, the diminutive of *biblos*, “A paper scroll, letter”, the *biblos* was a book, with leaves and bound at one end. Grammatically a “*biblion*” **could** be a “little book”, but apparently this is not how the Greeks used the word. The making of bound books is described – though not in minute detail – in the *Greek Anthologies*, as I recollect. W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note 6 on page 98

hand of him that sat upon the throne a scroll, written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.” [Comparet demonstrating]: rolled up like this, and sealed. Just peel off the seal so you could open it up to read what was inside. “And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.”

Thus, John knew that this indicated some tremendously important knowledge – and how were you going to find out – no one being worthy to open it? So, he said he wept much because no one could open it. So he was told “weep not because the lion of the tribe of Judah has prevailed to open the seals.” And he says “I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four living ones, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of Yahweh sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took the scroll out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.” Well, Yahshua the Christ, of course, was of the tribe of Judah, the kingly tribe. As a matter of fact, when he lived in Jerusalem – if you disregard entirely his natural claim to the throne as being Yahweh in human form, and consider Him as merely a man – He was the legitimate heir to the throne of the Kingdom of Judah because Herod had killed every other person who stood nearer in the line of descent, so that here was the surviving legitimate heir. Remember how, when He came into the city the people all greeted Him as son of David? So the lion of the Tribe of Judah, and then the Lamb, as we know – He was the Lamb of Yahweh, as the apostle John told us: “Having seven eyes which are the seven Spirits of Yahweh.” Remember that in the message to the seven “churches”, to the “church” in Sardis Yahshua the Christ said: “These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of Yahweh, and the seven stars.” Thus we read that the Lamb opens these seven seals, one after another.

Now we’re never told what was written in words on this scroll, either inside or outside, but it is at the opening of each scroll that we see action, a little drama portraying some great historical event or process. The first seal which He opened – this is Revelation 6, verses 1 and 2, and symbolizes a period from 31 B.C. to 180 A.D.: “And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four living creatures saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.” Thus, the rider of this horse had a crown, and he symbolized the Roman Empire in the period of conquest and expansion of the empire. He rode on a white horse – the Roman Emperors always rode a white horse in their public appearance. And conquering – Roman generals in their triumphal parades practically always rode a white horse. Now he was given a bow. That is a weapon which strikes at a distance. In other words, the fighting was not to be in Rome. The fighting was to be at a distance from Rome. The beginning of Rome as an empire is often dated from the battle of Actium in 31 B.C. You remember that after the death of Julius Caesar, Rome, having no king, had a triumvirate of three generals who divided power among themselves. There was Pompey and Augustus Caesar and Mark Antony. Pompey got himself killed off, and that left the power between Augustus Caesar and Mark Antony.¹⁰

¹⁰ Lepidus, who died five years before Actium in 36 B.C., was the third member of the triumvirate with Octavius

The east had been assigned to Antony, and he went down to Egypt and fell for Cleopatra. He was leading the Egyptian navy in a battle with the Roman navy, and when it looked as though the fighting was going to begin, the barge that Cleopatra was on turned around and fled back to port. She got out of there! When Antony saw her barge go, he didn't stay there to direct the fleet. He turned and fled, also pursuing Cleopatra. The Egyptian fleet was thoroughly defeated and sunk by the Roman fleet. With the Roman legions about to take the capital of Egypt, you remember, Cleopatra and Antony committed suicide. That left Augustus Caesar in complete command of the Roman Empire and he became its first crowned emperor.

At the time John wrote this, the expansion of the empire was going on. During this period, up to 180 A.D., at home in the city of Rome, there was a period of peace and tranquillity and prosperity, the prosperity being based upon what they could loot from the other nations they conquered. The Roman armies were always marching farther out, conquering nations farther and farther away. Augustus began the golden age of Rome. He suppressed corruption and gave them an able administration. Of course, true to the Roman nature, the Roman administration at all times was a hard and brutal one. But, at times it was relatively honest. His lasted until 14 A.D. Tiberius, who ruled from 14 to 37 A.D., was also an able ruler, but he ruled definitely by military power. It was not a matter of trying to be a politician and getting along with anybody; he ruled by the might of the army. He was followed by the insane Caligula, who ruled from 37 to 41 A.D. Rome was a circus of horrors, of course, under Caligula. Caligula, you remember, said he wished that all the world had just one neck between them so he could lop it off with his sword.

He was followed by Claudius, who ruled 41 to 54 A.D. and continued administrative reforms trying to give a reasonably efficient regime. Then Nero, 54 to 68 A.D. – Nero was another one with a very strong touch of insanity. At the very start of his reign, for a short time he ruled well under the guidance of the philosopher Seneca. But his growing insanity made the latter part of his reign horrible. The next six emperors in a row were of little consequence, finally ending with a reign of terror under Domitian, 81 to 96 A.D. It was in the reign of Domitian that John wrote Revelation, when he was in exile on the island of Patmos. He was followed by what were called the five good emperors; Nerva, Trajan, Hadrian, Antoninus Pius and Marcus Aurelius. Their rule, running from 96 to 180 A.D., saw peace at home and reasonably good rule, considering what ancient empires were.^{11,12,13}

Hence, the symbolism of this event, the crowned rider on the white horse armed with a bow, going out conquering and to continue his conquest, that was borne out by history. Then the second seal, Revelation 6, verses 3 and 4 (this covered from 180 to 312 A.D.): “And when he

(Augustus) and Antony. Pompey was defeated and died, as did his sons, in the earlier Civil War in the days of Julius Caesar. W.R.F.

¹¹ See note 1 on page 5

¹² There were only five, not six, emperors between Nero and Domitian: Galba, Otho, Vitellius (totaling about 15 months in 68-69 A.D.), Vespasian and Titus. I would not consider these last two to be “of little consequence.” W.R.F.

¹³ Even according to Comparet, Christians were persecuted under Trajan, Hadrian and Marcus Aurelius. Is it meet to consider these “good” emperors? W.R.F.

had opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, Come and see. And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.”

Now, you notice the complete change here. This is not a war of conquest with the bow to strike enemies at a distance. With a sword you can only hit a man who is substantially within arm’s reach. This was fighting at home, “To take peace from the earth.” Now the prophetic world means no more than the area occupied by the empires of the Babylonian succession of empires. For example, Luke 2, verse 1: “And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.”

The word translated “world” there is the Greek word *oikouménē*, literally “inhabited world”, and with an additional connotation of “civilized.” Now quite obviously, Caesar Augustus couldn’t order the taxing of China, or the Incan Empire in Peru, or any of those things. The world of Bible prophesy is the nations surrounding the Mediterranean Sea and extending eastward into western Asia. In other words, “take peace from the Roman world, and that they should kill one another”; internal warfare. This period began with the reign of the emperor Commodus, 180 to 192 A.D. He’s one of the bloodiest and most licentious tyrants in history. The next two years, 192-193, saw two emperors reign with nothing accomplished for either of them, then followed by Septimius Severus, who reigned from 193 to 211. Caracalla, 211 to 217 A.D., was noted for extreme brutality. Elagabalus, 218 to 222 A.D., noted only for his debauchery. Alexander Severus, 222 to 235, a tolerably mediocre ruler. Then there was a period of chaos. There were thirteen emperors in the next 33 years, each of them put in office by military force by the Roman armies that decided they’d make him, their general, the emperor, nearly all of them assassinated by soldiers in order that they could replace him with someone else. Claudius II, who ruled 268 to 270, then Aurelian, 270 to 275, not so much of an administrator, but he was an able general who held back for a time the encroachment of the so-called barbarians, the people of the Scythian Israel tribes who were moving into the Roman Empire.^{14,15,16}

In the next nine years, 275 to 284, there were six completely unimportant emperors. Then Diocletian, 284 to 305 A.D., was an able administrator, made many reforms but with a huge increase in bureaucracy and expense to the tax payer. And also the last terrible persecution of Christians came under Diocletian. Diocletian abdicated in 305 A.D., leaving total chaos, civil war, multiple civil wars because every military leader who could get much of an army to back him was trying to seize the throne. This lasted from 305 to 312/313 when Constantine, through military power, took the throne. You remember, in 312 A.D. he issued his proclamation

¹⁴ Some details differ in this list of emperors from the information which I have, but nothing of great significance. W.R.F.

¹⁵ 13 emperors in 33 years **between** A. Severus and Claudius II were as follows: 1.- Maximus I; 2.- Gordianus I; 3.- Gordianus II; 4.- Pupienus; 5.- Balbinus; 6.- Gordianus III; 7.- Philippus; 8.- Decius; 9.- Gallus; 10.- Volusianus; 11.- Aemilianus; 12.- Valerianus; 13.- Gallienus.

Note: 2&3 and 4&5 and 9&10 all ruled together as did 12&13 for a time. W.R.F.

»»» back to note 3 on page 50

¹⁶ Quintillus, who was emperor for part of 270 A.D., just before Aurelian, is missing here. W.R.F.

of toleration for the Christian “Church.” Thus, the total period of this second seal, when you had civil war in Rome, was 180 to 312 A.D. Then we come to the third seal, covering 212 to 400 A.D., Revelation 6, verses 5 and 6: “And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, A measure of wheat for a denarius, and three measures of barley for a denarius; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.” [See note [14 on the facing page](#)]¹⁷

Your *King James Version*, with one of its most ridiculous mistranslations, says “a measure of wheat for a penny.” But it’s the Roman coin, the denarius. Now you note that the rider on this horse had no crown and no weapons, so he was not an emperor. This measure, a choínikos, was equal to just a trifle over a quart. The denarius, the coin, with which you could buy a quart of wheat, equaled possibly 22 to 24 cents in today’s money. It was a day’s wage for a common laborer. You remember, in one of Yahshua the Christ’s parables He told about the farmer who employed workmen by the day and promised each one his penny (your *King James Version* says), but it is rather a denarius. And even those hired for the last hour got the same denarius wage. It was the common wage of a laborer. Now that phrase “and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine” doesn’t make good sense, does it? And whenever you run into that, you know you have a problem of mistranslation again. It’s also translatable “see that thou be not unjust regarding the oil and the wine.” Now that will begin to make sense, once we know what they are talking about.

The black horse, of course, symbolized depression and gloom. The balanced scale that the rider carried was a common Roman symbol for two things; one, justice, and the other commerce. You remember, that while coined money had come into pretty general use, it was by no means universal. Not only did they, with the scale, weigh out the weight of many commodities to be sold, but also a good deal of the purchasing was done with bars of gold or silver bullion which had to be weighed to find out the weight from which you could calculate the worth. Taxes of the Roman Empire could be paid either in money or in an equal value of produce, such as wheat, oil and wine. You had to be able to value the produce properly in terms of money so that the tax collectors would not unjustly collect too much for their own graft. Thus, here was a definite denarius for a quart of wheat or for 3 quarts of barley, and with apparently some fluctuation in value of the oil and the wine, but to be fair and just in collecting taxes in oil and wine.

In 212 A.D. the emperor Caracalla, in what looked like on the surface a move of generosity, conferred Roman citizenship on all free men living in the Roman Empire. Well, anytime you are told that any act of truth and generosity was practiced by one of the Roman emperors, don’t believe it. Of course, all people living in Rome paid a tax, but there was an additional tax collected from those who were Roman citizens. Up until that time, Roman citizenship was a jealously guarded privilege. You remember when Paul was arrested on one occasion, the centurion in charge of the soldiers had ordered that he be flogged. They beat him to make him tell what he had done, that he might confess to something. Paul said “Are you going

¹⁷ Officially, Diocletian was co-emperor with Maximianus. W.R.F.

to flog a Roman citizen before he's been tried and condemned?" That got the centurion quite alarmed, as he would have been in difficulty had he done that because, while Rome was brutal, nevertheless she had her rules, and one of her own soldiers or officers who broke those rules were to be treated with equal brutality. So the centurion said, "I'm a Roman citizen too, but it cost me a great sum of money to buy Roman citizenship." Paul answered "I was born a citizen." Well, Caracalla then made all free men in the Roman Empire citizens in order to make more people pay more taxes.

From the death of Constantine in 337 A.D. there was a period of civil war until 351, when finally one emperor got control again and the empire was split in two. The easterly half governed from Constantinople, later Istanbul, and the western half, governed in the city of Rome – that was 379 A.D. Well, the Roman taxes had always been heavy. You remember how bitter the people were in Judea about having to pay taxes to Rome, and how they hated the tax collectors, the publicans? Shortly after this, from about 395 or so, the combination of excessive taxes and the barbarian invasions that were biting deep into the empire ruined first the provinces, the outlying provinces of Rome, and finally Rome itself. Rome was no longer able to defend the provinces, so the so-called barbarians, who were the people of Israel having gotten around the east end of the Black Sea, began moving up into the Danube valley and westwardly, heading for the head of the Adriatic Sea and the Italian peninsula itself.^{18,19}

One after another was lost to Rome as the so-called barbarians, the Israelites, took them over. With a smaller base from which to draw taxes, the Italian peninsula, of course, was taxed even more heavily. The burden of taxes was so great that it wasn't much use trying to farm. You remember that you had steps in the downfall of Rome? First the burden of taxes was so great that the little individual peasant farmers had to give up and quit. They came to the city to become a land-less city rabble which was the eventual downfall of Rome. Their lands were taken over by some of the big wealthy people who, just as you have today, combined them into enormous farms, but the burden of taxation became so great that even they were not able to keep operating, and they abandoned them. Hence, even in Italy you had great areas formerly farmed and productive, now abandoned and going back to weeds.

The power of the empire was breaking down after the time of Constantine; meantime, the power of the "church" was gradually building up from the time that Constantine made it the state religion. Starting, you might say, from 212 A.D. as a definable date when citizenship was conferred as a burden upon all the free men, you had going on to about 400 A.D., this period of increasingly hard times and increasingly heavy taxation bringing about financial ruin. There is, of course, an awful lot more to the book we're going to have to take up later. I haven't completed my studies to my own satisfaction on the rest of it, and I don't intend to go off the deep end about this particular book, I can assure you. I don't on any of them, especially this one. We'll go on with the opening of the rest of these seals in the next meeting.

¹⁸ The Roman empire was split east/west 364 A.D. W.R.F.

¹⁹ Many Scythian-Israelites had long been, and all along been, expanding west, the Germans always pressuring Gaul and often succeeding. W.R.F.

LESSON

4

We've been working the last few months on the Book of Revelation. That's a big subject, and we're going to go through a good many more months before we finish it all. We had gotten into the matter of the opening of the seven seals. We saw that at the opening of the first seal, John had a vision of a white horse. The man who rode upon the horse wore a crown. He was given a bow and went out conquering, and continued conquering, symbolic of the Roman Empire in its period of expansion. We saw that was fulfilled exactly in the history of the Roman Empire, covering the period from 31 B.C. to 180 A.D. Then, the second seal was opened and John said, when he had opened the second seal: "I heard the second living creature say, come and see, And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword."¹

You notice the first rider on the white horse, this was symbolic of the Roman Empire because it was, you might say, a matter of uniform. The emperor, in all his processions, always rode a white horse, and the conquering Roman generals in their triumphal processions always rode on white horses. During this first period the rider had a bow, a weapon which strikes at a long distance away. Rome had peace and prosperity at home, while the warfare was on her borders as she expanded by conquest of other nations. But now this second one – this rider was given a sword, a weapon with which you can strike just at arms length. "And power was given him to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another." Hence, this obviously symbolizes civil warfare at home. And so it was.

You had a period in Rome, from 180 A.D. to 312 A.D., where much of the time you didn't have an orderly, legitimate succession of emperors coming to the throne by legitimate inheritance. There were a few of them, but more often the throne was seized by a military adventurer – whoever could get a sufficiently large part of the army to back him was the next emperor. And he didn't always wait for the preceding emperor to die. He sometimes saw to that little detail himself as part of his getting to the throne.

¹ There is no question that, after Actium in 31 B.C., Rome's form of government was permanently changed, that the "Republic" was gone, and that the empire would be ruled by a single man, after nearly 100 years of civil war (with Marius, Sulla, Crassus, Pompey and Caesar). However, Rome became an empire (by definition of the word) long before Actium. Before Actium, Rome had subjected Egypt, North Africa, Gaul, Spain, and much of the Near East. I would set the beginning of the period at about 201 B.C., at the end of the Punic Wars – or perhaps 264 B.C., at the **start** of the Punic Wars would be better! After Actium, in 31 B.C., Rome made few small territorial gains – offhand, I recall the conquests of Britain and Dacia and the securing of the eastern frontier with (or from) the Parthians, and little else. So by Actium, the "white horse" period seems to be waning, and the "red horse" period already begun! W.R.F.

So, you had a group of, generally, thoroughly bad emperors in that period. Commodus was one of the bloodiest and most licentious tyrants in history. Two emperors in the period 192-193; Septimius Severus, 193 to 211 A.D.; Caracalla, 212 to 217, (noted for his brutality); Elagabalus, 218 to 222, who was only noted for his debauchery; Alexander Severus, 222 to 235, a barely able ruler; and then utter chaos. Twelve emperors in the next 33 years, all of them put in office by armies, nearly all of them assassinated by soldiers to make room for some new emperor. And finally, the last of these emperors, Diocletian, from 284 to 305 A.D. Diocletian was a fairly able administrator and he did make some reform, but at the cost of building up an enormous, top-heavy bureaucracy, with of course, the attending enormous expenses, and increasing an already crushing burden of taxation. And finally, Diocletian abdicated in 305 A.D., leaving the empire to break down in total chaos, with the wild scramble of many military adventurers trying to get the throne. Constantine, who had been in charge of the forces in Britain – a very able soldier, a good administrator, very well liked by the army – Constantine got the necessary military backing and seized the throne in 312 to 313 A.D.^{2,3}

Now the third seal was symbolic of another stage of the breakdown and dissolution of the Roman Empire. “And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say: Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, A measure of wheat for a denarius, and three measures of barley for a denarius; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.”

Note that the rider on this horse had no crown. This was not an emperor. This measure of wheat; a choínix, was about one quart. The Roman coin, a denarius, worth about 24 cents in modern money, was a day’s wage for a common laborer in those days. Thus, for a day’s wages you could get a quart of wheat. Definitely hard times and inflation. That phrase “see that thou hurt not the oil and the wine”, doesn’t seem to make very much sense. An alternative translation of that is equally available. It reads: “see that thou be not unjust regarding the oil and the wine.” Probably, under the circumstances here, this is the correct one. Now the black horse, of course, is symbolic of depression and gloom. The balance scale that the rider carried was a well known symbol in the Roman Empire for two things. One was justice; the claims of the opposing parties were weighed in the scales. And the other was a symbol for commerce because, of course, the things bought and sold were largely sold by weight, and while coined money was in use, its use was not exclusive and you still, in many instances, had to weigh out an ingot of gold or silver and determine the weight of it from which you could compute the money values.

Now the burden of taxation at this stage of the Roman Empire was frightful. Taxes could be paid, of course, in money, by those who had the money, and these were principally the people in the cities. Farmers then, as today, saw very little money. Theirs was a barter economy. A

² Some details are wanting in the succession of emperors given here, i.e. Macrinus was omitted et al. W.R.F.

³ There were 13 emperors between Alexander Severus and Claudius II (see note 15 on page 46), and eight more, forgotten here, between Claudius II and Domitian. There were 51 years and a total of 22 emperors **between** Alexander Severus and Domitian! W.R.F.

farmer generally had to pay his taxes in kind, from his crops. A farmer was assessed a certain sum of money as his taxes for that year. Well, how were you to determine what amount of his crops would equal that? There had to be a set standard. So a choínix, a quart of wheat, would serve for a denarius of taxes. As to the oil and the wine? Apparently there was more fluctuation in value there, and this “see thou be not unjust regarding the oil and the wine” – which as I say is an equally available translation of the word – would seem to be a statement to the tax collectors: “Don’t try to make an extra profit for your own pocket by valuing the oil and the wine too low.” The period covered by this is, oh, 212 to 400 A.D. Roman taxation always was heavy and burdensome, but a Roman citizen, in addition to his extra privileges as a citizen, also carried some extra burden. There was a special tax assessed on Roman citizens, in addition to the tax which was assessed on mere non-citizen residents.

In the year 212 A.D., the emperor Caracalla extended Roman citizenship to all free men living in the Roman Empire. Now there is no record of any Roman emperor ever doing anything good as a favor to anybody, I believe, at least not on any large scale. And he was not trying to favor them with Roman citizenship. He was making a rather large group of men subject to the additional citizen’s tax. During this period of civil wars the treasury, of course, was looted and had to be replenished as a rather constant thing. So, you really had problems. The burden of taxation was growing very heavy.

From the death of Constantine in 337 A.D., there was a period of civil wars up to 351 A.D., then a rather precarious balance of authority, and the empire was split in two in 379 A.D. You had the eastern portions of the Roman Empire ruled from Constantinople, and the western and African portions of it ruled from Rome. From about 395 to 400 A.D., the excessive taxes, and then the beginning of the so-called barbarian invasions, ruined first the outlying provinces, and finally Rome itself. The farmers gradually were being driven off the land. They couldn’t raise the money to pay the excessive taxes. They gave up the farms and drifted to the cities to become part of the landless city rabble, supported on the public dole. You remember their cry, “give us bread and circuses.” So vast areas of fertile farm lands were left waste out in the provinces, and meantime, through all this disintegration and decay, came the invasion of the so-called barbarian tribes. Hence the black horse of depression and trouble is a good [symbol of bad times.]

Now let’s go on to the fourth seal. This is Revelation 6, verses 7 and 8: “And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.” Most translations seem to use that word “pale” for this horse; actually it’s the Greek word *chlorós*, which means greenish. Decaying flesh is apt to get a somewhat greenish tint, so it was symbolic here of death. The rider was death, and “hell” was the Greek word *hádes*, meaning the unseen world. Power was given them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with the sword, with hunger and with death. Ferrar Fenton and Moffatt, for example, translate that word “death” as “plague” or “disease”, because it’s what the obvious meaning is here. “And with the beasts of the earth.”

The period covered by this was from about 250 to 300 A.D. This was reprobation coming on the Roman Empire for the conditions of the second and third seals. You know, it's characteristic of Yahweh's judgment that you always get the logical consequences of your own misdeeds. You could tell in advance what's going to happen to you if you didn't reform, because the punishment, if you got it, was going to be just what your own misdeeds built up.

So there had been a long period of civil wars; desolation by contending armies and by excessive taxation. During this period, from 250 to 300 A.D., there were still intermittent civil wars going on, rival contenders to the throne, and of course many killed that way. But the great invasions of the so-called barbarian tribes gave them warfare on a tremendous scale and did indeed kill great numbers. The combination of excessive taxes and ruthless warfare left great areas devastated and uncultivated, so famine was a logical consequence, and many places had it. These big abandoned areas led to the great increase in the number of wild animals. And the wolf, you know, right down into relatively modern times, has been quite a common predatory animal in Europe. Therefore, with great areas abandoned and left vacant, you had a tremendous increase in the wild beasts, the wolves who also took their toll.⁴

Speaking of this period, the historian Gibbon, in his monumental work *The Decline And Fall Of The Roman Empire* says: "Plague raged without interruption in every province, every city, and almost every family in the Roman Empire. During this period, sometimes 5,000 persons died daily in Rome." Well, the barbarian invasions here covered especially the period from 235 to 284 A.D. The German tribes, we know were among our own ancestors, the Israelites who had come out of western Asia as the Scythians in their march into Europe. The German tribes began this invasion of the provinces. A group of three of them, collectively called the Franks, overran the entirety of Gaul, modern France, and then went down into Spain, and from the coast of Spain and France they seized ships and spread all over the Mediterranean shores. By this, however, they scattered their military forces so widely that they lost a good deal of their power.

Four other Germanic tribes, under the collective name of the Alemania, forced their way over the Alps and overran all northern Italy down to Ravenna, in 272 A.D. Remember, they had to fight their way, every inch of the way, in there. So this business of killing a fourth of the people with the sword was a considerable reality. The two Gothic tribes, the Visigoths and Ostrogoths, appeared on the lower Danube river along the Black Sea coast. From there they ravaged the coast of Asia Minor on the south side of the Black Sea and overran Greece and the

⁴ I do not agree that the "barbarian" invasions of Rome should be connected to the "pale horse." The green (pale) horse represents the decay and sickness of the empire, no doubt, but the sword here seems to be an internal one; for the "barbarian" children of Israel are not "Death" and "Hell"! Comparet misses the true symbolism of "the beasts of the earth", much to my disappointment. For the "beasts" here are clearly the "clay" of Daniel 2:41-43, the "seed of enosh" with which at least a portion of the Romans mingled themselves. Surely these beasts caused the people of Rome much trouble in their time of famine (the "black horse" period), and it was they who historically bore the "sword" here! Comparet's comments concerning wolves – and surely four-legged wolves here – border on the incredulous, something I would expect rather from a modern "judeo-christian" minister. W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note [16 on page 60](#)

islands of the Aegean Sea. Persia, meanwhile, was beginning to overrun the Roman provinces in Asia Minor. The Saracens were already starting to harass the borders of Egypt and Palestine. However, that the Persians and the Saracens are really a part of a latter stage, we'll deal with it in detail later. One historian has said of this period, "Throughout the empire, the country parts were infested by bands of brigands, and government hardly existed outside the walls of the cities."⁵

Now the emperor Decius, an old school pagan Roman, felt the only salvation for Rome was a return to the stern discipline of ancient Rome. And since the Christians resisted his attempt to force paganism on them, he ferociously persecuted the Christians. The emperor Valerian, who ruled from 253 to 260 A.D., was incapable of defeating these invading so-called barbarian tribes, so you had the frontier provinces being overrun by the Franks and Goths. The emperor Aurelian, 270 to 275 A.D., defeated the Goths on the Danube river. But where the Roman Empire had gone beyond that, clear through Romania, he abandoned everything beyond the near bank of the Danube river, drew his troops back and fortified the westerly bank of the Danube, hoping that he could hold that. Also, he built new walls around the city of Rome because he expected it to be besieged by the Alemanians, who had driven deep into Italy.

Some of the Roman emperors, during this period, did succeed in defeating some of the Gothic armies in individual battles, but while they could win an occasional battle, they could never win the war, and the Roman forces were successively driven back into Rome itself. The emperor Diocletian, who ruled from 284 to 305 A.D., ruled simply as a typical oriental tyrant – no pretense of respecting the ancient Roman constitution. He did get several military victories over the barbarians, but as I say, he abdicated in the year 305 A.D. and left everything open to chaos. A well written and thorough history, *The History Of Nations*, volume 4, pages 115 and 116, sums up conditions: "The system of imperial taxation was intensely oppressive. Peasants, though legally free, were in fact registered and bound to the soil in order to guard against any of them evading his share of taxes. The restrictions thus placed upon natural movements of population, produced in time of famine, pestilence, or war, the direst distress."

In the best of times the local officials could only escape ruin for themselves by grinding to the utmost the classes below them. Under this evil system, the wealth and population of the empire were fast sinking, while the luxury of the managers and the necessities of the government increased.

Gaul had suffered much from the incursion of the barbarians and from civil wars during the last half century, and this distress led to the insurrection of the *Begandæ*, or rustic banditi. For several years the country was overrun with troops of fanatic and furious marauders who

⁵ While the taking of some Roman provinces by the Goths surely must have contributed to the famine of Rome, which relied heavily on grain from its provinces, the Goths are not the "pale horse", but I think they are rather the instruments of wrath described in the next, the 6th seal. The Black & Pale horses weakened the empire, giving the Goths opportunity. That a strain of malaria hit Rome circa 450 A.D., evidence of at least part of this "pale horse", see *Archaeology Odyssey*, July-August 2001, page 12. W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note 16 on page 60

▷▷▷ back to note 14 on page 74

attacked all property, and in the case of Autun, sacked and destroyed one of the chief centers of Gaulish civilization. The insurrection at length died out, but the imperial government failed to learn from it the urgent necessity of devising some less exhausting system of taxation. A bit later, in the same area, it was said of the Bourbon kings, “They could never learn anything and they could never forget anything – they always repeated the same old mistakes.” And that is also the case with the Roman emperors.⁶

Now, going on to the fifth seal – this is thrown in here as sort of a parenthesis – Revelation 6, verses 9 to 11: “And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of Yahweh, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Yahweh, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”

In other words, as part of Yahweh’s destiny, it had been determined that a certain length of time had to go on, that a certain number of people had to be given their opportunity to hear Christianity preached, to see if they had what it took to really absorb it and live up to it under conditions of terrific difficulty and oppression. So, those who had been previous martyrs were told “You rest. There is yet more to come, more martyrs; not until the number of them is complete will the end be.” This perhaps referred to the last period of pagan persecution of Christians under Diocletian, from 293 to 303 A.D. This was the most severe persecution there had been since that under Nero, 64 to 68 A.D.

How far into the future this looks is a matter of opinion (maybe your guess is as good as mine). It certainly covered the frightful religious persecutions of the middle ages. I don’t doubt it covered the frightful persecution of Christians under Communism in Russia and the satellite slave states she controls. Over 30 million Christians have been murdered on account of their religion. That came within our own lifetime. And what about persecution yet to come under the further spread of Communism? How much of this will we see in our own land when the traitors who are in high public office sell us out to Communism, as they are so diligently trying to do right now?⁷

Next, going on to the sixth seal, Revelation chapter 6, verses 12 to 17: “And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and

⁶ See note 12 on page 57

⁷ The traitors who were, and still remain in high public office had already sold us to communism, even before these sermons were taped! W.R.F.

rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"

This definitely depicts the final break-up of the old Roman imperial system. Remember that the Book of Revelation is entirely symbolic in form. When it talks about the stars of heaven falling to the earth, it doesn't mean that stars bigger than our whole solar system are going to fall on the earth. These aren't the literal stars of the universe. These heavens, as used here, are the background against which all this exists. The Roman Empire, ruling a vast area of other nations of subject peoples, was depicted as the sun. And the power of it was entirely destroyed; the sun, it says, "was darkened black", it gave no light. The moon dimmed to the color of blood." Sometimes you've seen the moon rise through the smoke of a forest or brush fire and seen it gleam almost blood red like that. Indeed, you had some of that in this period because you did have cities burned and looted in the warfare that went on. "The stars of heaven falling" – well those stars were the Roman nobles who were nearly all pagan. Paganism continued to exist side by side with a certain variety of "Christianity" for centuries. I say a certain variety of "Christianity" because only a part of them were real deeply sincere Christians, and a considerable part of them were, as you find in any age when it doesn't cost anything to be a "Christian", people who just go along for the ride. It's the fashionable thing to do, to go to "church," and you know, you meet somebody there who maybe you want to sell insurance to a little later, and so on. So, you had that type of person in the "church", as well as those who were deeply sincere Christians.⁸

When Constantine was putting on his battle for the throne, one of the generals who opposed him, Licinius, was the last one who openly campaigned as a pagan. He tried to overthrow Constantine after Constantine had gotten the throne in 323 A.D. Constantine had campaigned openly as a Christian, and Licinius was the last one who made an issue of his paganism. Since it was generally believed in ancient Rome that her military successes came from her loyalty to her old pagan gods, for several generations after Constantine, whenever Rome was in military danger, there was a revival of paganism because, as I say, you had it existing side by side with Christianity. The first emperor to refuse the pagan title of Pontifex Maximus, the high priest of Jupiter, was the emperor Gratian in 375 A.D. Constantine, while he claimed to be Christian right to his dying day, bore the title of Pontifex Maximus, high priest of Jupiter. It was not until on his death bed that he was baptized and became formally a member of the Christian "Church". Constantine had established a new capital of the empire at Constantinople, and afterward very rarely visited Rome, and the emperors after him followed that. So the city of Rome itself, without being formally disavowed, particularly sank to the actual status of a mere

⁸ The Roman nobles cannot be both the "stars of heaven" of Rev. 6:13 and the "great men" and "chief captains", etc. of Rev. 6:15. While the sun and moon indeed represent the power and authority of the Roman empire – here being extinguished, the "stars of heaven" are the children of Israel (compare Judges 5:20), who were about to "fall unto the earth", or invade Roman territory (earth). "The heaven departed" may signify the failing of administration and order within the empire. That "every mountain and island" were moved is obvious. Rev. 6:15 shows the fear of the Roman upper-classes for the invaders – and many of them probably did flee into hiding, as this was the beginning of the end for Rome's empire. W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note [16 on page 60](#)

provincial capital like Alexandria.^{9,10}

After the division of the empire in 379 A.D., you had one emperor ruling the eastern half of the Roman Empire from Constantinople and one ruling the European and North African parts. The Western Roman Empire rarely ruled from the city of Rome. Usually, the cities of Ravenna or Milan were the official capitals. Hence, you can see how the Roman sun had lost its light! Now the absence of the emperor from Rome left no one else to whom popular support could rally, except the “church.” The growing power of the bishop of Rome as Pope of the “Church” dates from this period, because with other power vacated, somebody had to take over and keep order. In the History Of Nations, volume 4, page 131, it says: “In the absences of the emperors from Rome, the position of the bishop of that city had become one of no mean secular importance. It conferred wealth and splendor, attracted the devotion of women of the highest rank, and raised its fortunate holder to the pinnacle of fashion as well as luxury. Accordingly, it became the object of contentious rivalry and was sought for with all the artifice and violence which had formally disgraced the competition for the consulship. The Episcopal chair of Rome was now indeed a prize worth contending for by any ambitious man.”

As I said, the emperor Gratian, 375 A.D., refused the pagan title of Pontifex Maximus. Gratian ordered the removal of the altar and the idol of the goddess of Victory from the senate house. Now all through Constantine’s time, here in the house of the Roman Senate, stood this pagan idol of Victory with the altar. The senators made their sacrifices on this altar of Victory, which Constantine himself took part in periodically. But now Gratian was making a clean sweep of it. There was a bitter contest over that. Paganism was still strong enough to make quite a fight, but an unsuccessful one. Thus, with the pagan priests and nobility, “the stars fell to earth”; the Roman sun lost its power. The moon, possibly symbolic of the emperor himself, because remember, the western part of Rome, overrun now by invading so-called barbarian tribes, was losing its power and prestige rapidly. In fact, from the death of the emperor Gratian in 383 A.D., the military conqueror often disdained to take for himself the title of emperor. He would put some puppet in power as emperor while the conquering general himself, who exercised the real power, didn’t bother taking the title. Some of them, for example, merely adopted the title “patrician.” Well from this time on the breakdown of the whole Roman civilization was complete.

You find no example of men of greatness contending for power in there. You had little groups of treacherous, violent politicians contending for the power, trying to get what they could by violence; and what they couldn’t by violence, to gain by treachery. It was a period of completely ignoble men. Only the invading Goths showed truthfulness, fidelity and good character. An allied association of these Germanic tribes, the Suevi, Alemanian, Vandals, and Alans invaded

⁹ Constantine and Licinius each held and ruled territory within the empire from 307-323 A.D. W.R.F.

¹⁰ As we have discussed elsewhere, it is evident that “Jupiter” is a contraction for “Iove, Pater”, and that it is the equivalent of “Yahweh Father.” Could it be that this was initially set up as a replacement for the high priest/temple model at Jerusalem by Israelite colonists in Italy, or first in Troy? And with good – albeit wayward – intentions? I surely believe so, and that “Pontifex Maximus” was a colonial continuation of such a model, is at least a possibility. W.R.F.

»»» back to note 6 on page 115

Italy in 406 A.D. and got as far as the city of Florence before they were defeated and turned back. But they went on through Gaul into Spain, and those provinces were very quickly lost from the Roman Empire. Rome had no more control over either Gaul or Spain. The Visigoths, under Alaric, besieged Rome in 408 A.D. In fact, they got to the gates of the city and were finally bought off by an enormous ransom paid to them.

In 409 A.D., Alaric returned with his Visigoths and blockaded Rome, which surrendered. Alaric appointed, as emperor, one of his own officers, Attalus. In 410 A.D., Alaric returned, captured Rome and allowed his soldiers six days to pillage the city. Now it's worthy of note that the Christian "churches" were respected as places of sanctuary. He gave orders to all his men that no Christians were to be bothered or interfered with in any way. They couldn't be plundered or killed, and those who gathered for safety in the Christian "churches" were not molested in any way. Alaric then went on to plunder the rest of central and southern Italy. He then withdrew his forces, crossed through southern Gaul and into Spain and Portugal, and these Visigoths set up a kingdom in southern Gaul, and in Spain and Portugal. From then on – oh, allow them to, perhaps, 425 A.D. to get over there – from then on the Visigoths were the dominant people in Spain and Portugal, until 711 A.D, when the Moorish conquest began.¹¹

Most of the Christian Romans saw this series of terrific defeats and plundering as Yahweh's judgment on paganism. So the pagan temples were turned into Christian "churches", and the Catholic "Church" simply took over the existing paganism. They took over the old pagan temples and made them "churches." The idols in them were now said to be statues of Saint Peter or "Saint somebody else", and the congregations were welcomed into the Catholic "Church." You see, unfortunately, any institution or organization which must be administered by people is subject to their errors of judgment, and this was a terrific one because it didn't Christianize the pagans. It just paganized the Christians.

The invasions of the so-called barbarian tribes continued heavier and heavier. Who the Romans called Attalus was, of course, a German named Adolf, successor to Alaric as chief of the Visigoths, who led the Visigoths out of Italy and into Spain and southern Gaul. Even after they settled there, they themselves were overrun by an enormous horde of Suevi, Alans, Vandals and Burgundians who largely went on to the south of Spain. Now, you know of course, there is in Spain a province which we call Andalusia, but the name of it originally was Vandalusia because that is where the tribe of Vandals settled. When they overran Italy and Rome, they showed no respect for the Roman pomp and splendor. Pagan Rome was receiving its judgment at the hands of Yahweh, and it was getting a thorough judgment. As pagan Rome had overrun nation after nation with terrific brutality, so pagan Rome was getting a taste of the same thing. And, from then until today, they have made "vandal" a name for somebody busting things up. But the Romans got it back themselves as a well earned judgment.¹²

¹¹ If a Goth, "Attalus", ruled over Rome from 409, why did Alaric have to again conquer Rome in 410? Comparet draws a very incomplete picture here. W.R.F.

¹² The learned Sharon Turner, in his *History of the Anglo-Saxons*, calls the Burgundians "Bagaudae", as Comparet apparently also often has called them. On page 131 of his first volume, in chapter 8 of Book II, Turner gives in a note several versions of the word in other dialects, which mean "warlike" in Irish, "fighting" in Erse, and

The Roman legions had been withdrawn from Britain in the year 408 A.D. The last Roman troops were taken home in the vain hope of saving Rome. But you remember, in 409 and 410 it was taken by the Visigoths. Now the Vandals, after going through this Visigothic kingdom down to the south of Spain under their leader Genseric, crossed over into Africa in 429 A.D. In the year 434, the emperor Valentinian formally ceded the province of Africa – that’s all of North Africa except Egypt – to Genseric. So here, in the break-up of it, you had the European provinces overrun, till Rome couldn’t even hold Italy. She had lost Gaul, she had lost Spain and she had lost North Africa. Genseric built an enormous navy at the sea ports on the north coast of Africa, conquered many Mediterranean islands, and harassed the coast of Italy and Greece.

A little after this there appeared a new scourge, the Huns, under Attila. These were a Mongolian people, horsemen. Attila called himself “the scourge of God.” And he was interested not merely in conquest and loot, but in utter cruelty, murder and desolation. It was his own boast that “the grass never grows again where my horses’ hooves have trod.” He ravaged Thrace and Illyria, attacked tribes as far up as the Elbe river on the shores of the Baltic Sea, and attacked the Visigoths in Gaul, where the Visigoths finally defeated the Huns with heavy slaughter near Chalons in France on the Marne river in 451 A.D. So Attila retreated then; pulled back. In 452 he invaded Italy. He was persuaded by Pope Leo the Great to spare the city of Rome on condition of being paid an enormous tribute bribe from the emperor Valentinian. Hence he led his troops back to the river Danube, and died there.¹³

“rebel” in Hebrew. Turner’s source must be referring to a word related to those found at *Strong’s Hebrew #’s* 898, 899, 900 and 901. Turner calls the Burgundians “Affiliated Robbers”! W.R.F.

▷▷ back to note [6 on page 54](#)

▷▷ back to note [13 on page 74](#)

¹³ Was Attila the Hun a “Mongol” (chinaman)? *The Barnes Review* once ran an article, in a very early edition, that presented evidence that Attila was a blond of Aryan stock, as were his “Huns.” The *Nibelungenlied* is a Germanic poem of which most parts date to the 5th century A.D. The main characters of the poem were Burgundian nobles, whose kingdom had its capital at Worms in the Rhineland (and which is near my own Finck ancestral village). A Burgundian princess, Kriemhild, was married to Siegfried, a prince from the Netherlands who later died. After Siegfried’s death, the princess was remarried to Etzel, the king of the Huns, who in the poem was depicted as a just, civilized man deserving of much respect. “Etzel” is the Rhenish name for Attila. While the *Nibelungenlied* is laced with historical anachronisms, mostly due to the later additions to the tale by medieval monks and its historical value is thereby questionable, it does depict an Attila far different from that drawn by his biggest detractors: the “church” of Rome, and drawn by people with nothing to gain in his misrepresentation. Contrary evidence supporting Comparet’s assessment here shall be discussed in later notes. See also note [14 on the facing page](#), [15 on the next page](#). W.R.F.

I suspect that Comparet is correct in identifying the “star” of Rev. 8:10-11 with Attila, and will accept that for my purposes here. If so, then the “hail and fire” of Rev. 8:7 and the “great mountain” of Rev. 8:8 (note Dan. 2:45) must be the Germanic tribes – Goths and Vandals – who invaded the empire just before Attila did. If this is so, do the “bitter waters” indicate a mixed-blood people? Does the “star fallen from heaven” represent a “fallen angel” – that Attila was a descendant – at least, in part – of the serpents? This same symbol is used of the “angel” who released the Arab mixed-blooded hordes at Rev. 9:1. W.R.F.

▷▷ back to note [16 on page 60](#)

▷▷ back to note [4 on page 67](#)

▷▷ back to note [7 on page 69](#)

▷▷ back to note [12 on page 91](#)

There may be some who, when they read this William Finck’s critical note and notes [4 on page 67](#) & [12 on page 73](#) pertaining to Attila, may think they see a conflict in what Finck is saying. But if one can grasp the

That broke up the Hun invasion¹⁴. All the various sub-chiefs under Attila were willing to be sub-chiefs under his leadership. But now that he was gone, every one of these sub-chiefs felt himself just as worthy as any other to take Attila's place as leader of the horde. But there was nobody who could hold it together and they retreated back into Mongolia.¹⁵

In 455 A.D., a fleet of Vandal ships from the North African coast sailed up the Tiber river, captured the city of Rome and pillaged it for 14 days. They carried off all the treasure; all the gold and silver they could find. Now Rome had brought back to the city as trophies many great treasures. You'll remember that when they conquered the city of Jerusalem in A.D. 70, they looted the Temple there of all its gold and silver that came from ornaments, and so on. In the city of Rome, the Arch of Triumph set up by Titus showed, among the other carved panels on it, Roman soldiers carrying off the seven branched golden candlesticks from the temple at Jerusalem. Well, that was still held in Rome at 455 A.D., and the invading Vandals captured this golden candlestick and took it back to Africa with them. Storms sank some of their ships and some of the treasures were lost, but this one with the golden candlestick made it safely.

About a century later, the emperor Justinian, ruling the Eastern Empire, recovered this, and he had it replaced in Jerusalem. That's the last that is known of it. Nothing is known of its fate from then on.

Besides taking the city of Rome and looting it, the Vandals plundered all the more southerly Italian cities. Then the Germanic tribe of Suevi, under their leader Ricimer, captured and pillaged Rome again in 472 A.D. The last emperor of the western half of the Roman Empire, Romulus Augustulus, was deposed by Odoacer, the chief and leader of a group of Germanic tribes. So in 476 A.D., Romulus Augustulus was deposed and sent home. Odoacer didn't bother killing him. He just said "here, go home; you have no authority." Most historians agree, that is the definite end of the Empire of Rome.

context of his notes, there is no discord. Finck's purpose in all these mentioned notes is to present a balanced view of Attila, as opposed to Comparet's unbalanced opinion, since there are certainly two entirely different views of Attila's character to consider, and therefore, it may be quite difficult to determine the truth of his identity, ethnographically speaking. What it all boils down to is this; Finck is endeavoring to present both sides fairly, hesitating to leap into false conclusions. Finck believes that once the facts are placed before the reader, it then becomes the reader's responsibility to sort out the truth from the fiction. Above all, I would highly recommend that each reader seriously consider William Finck's note [4 on page 67](#) concerning the term "wormwood." C.A.E.

¹⁴ *Britannica* under "Attila" claims the "decisive engagement" between the Goths and the Huns was the "Battle of the Catalaunian Plains, or, according to some authorities, of Maurica (both places are unidentified)." Yet the *American Heritage College Dictionary* says at Châlons-sur-Marne: "The Huns under Attila were defeated here in A.D. 451." W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note [10 on page 73](#)

¹⁵ I've never read – in what little I've read of the period – that the Huns "returned back into Mongolia." I suspect this may be a "cover" for the fact that there are no "mongolians" found in Hungary for us to identify as "Huns." W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note [4 on page 67](#)

▷▷▷ back to note [12 on page 73](#)

▷▷▷ back to note [11 on page 73](#)

▷▷▷ back to note [12 on page 91](#)

Some of these invasions perhaps blend in to part of the invasions and destruction of the empire, which was symbolized by the next series of things under the seven trumpets. We've already covered the opening of the sixth seal. When the seventh seal is opened, instead of that bringing about by itself any particular incident like the earlier six, it is marked by divisions of seven different revelations, each coming at the time of the blowing of the trumpet. Now that is a big and complicated subject and there is no point in trying to get into it tonight because we couldn't do enough to be worth it in the time we have left. Therefore, I think this is a good place to break off on what we have been studying tonight. Now does anybody have any questions on it?¹⁶

☆ [Question from the audience:] “The question of these so-called barbarians. Aren't they actually the old ancient Israelites?”

★ [Answer:] They were. The Israelites had been deported into the area around the southerly end of the Caspian Sea, which came to be called Scythia. They extended, of course, not just around the southerly end, but up the western and eastern sides of the Caspian Sea. There, for a period of time, they grew great in number and tremendous in military strength. And then they began their long march into their European homeland going, some of them, around the easterly end of the Caspian Sea and across the base of the Crimean peninsula at the east end of the Black Sea, into the Danube valley. Others came up on the westerly side of the Caspian Sea and in the narrow mountainous region between that and the Black Sea, where the Caucasus mountains are. They came through there and moved on up into the areas of Europe. Because they came through the Caucasus mountains, the white race of Europe is often called Caucasian. But, the historians who recognize them as Caucasians ought to look a little farther and ask: “Where were they before they came through the Caucasus mountains?”

☆ “Who were the Alemania?, I know ‘what's-his-name’ there – Armstrong – says they are the ancient Assyrians.”

★ No. The pagans and the atheists have not been any great burden to Christianity. Those who have harmed Christianity the most have been those who tried to consider themselves devout Christians out of their unlimited and total ignorance they scrambled everything up, trying to make it accord with what they think the Bible says. Now just as they try to say that the Turks are the Edomites, had they only bothered to read history, they couldn't have made that mistake, because you can't trace any more Edomites into Turkey than you can trace into Brooklyn, New York. [I think Comparet goofed by making a comparison to Brooklyn N.Y. where there are many Edomite-Jews.] And so, they have tried to say the Germans are the descendants of the old Assyrians.

☆ “Could it possibly be the fact that after 70 A.D., when the Jews were driven out of Jerusalem – can they use that as a reason why the Edomite-Jews finally got up into Byzantium? Could that possibly be the reason?”

¹⁶ The invasions are all a part of the same chain of events – it's Comparet who is trying to divide them, artificially, between the sixth seal and the first four trumpets of the seventh seal. See notes [4 on page 52](#), [5 on page 53](#), [8 on page 55](#) and [13 on page 58](#). W.R.F.

★ No. In their stupendous ignorance, they don't even recognize that the Jews, by and large, are the Edomites. They say, "Oh, those are the descendants of Judah." No descendant of Judah was ever a "Jew" by race, and not too many of them were Jews by religion. What happened upon the overthrow of the ancient Assyrian Empire, was that the survivors didn't dare stay around. Since they'd lost their military power, they didn't dare stay around where they were close to the other nations they had formerly so horribly mistreated. – They fled. – And they fled on into southwestern Russia, one of the areas of Georgia and the Ukraine. Now, on the palaces of the Assyrian kings, the walls of their palace rooms were decorated with very beautiful glazed tiles with painted designs fired into the glazing on them in which they showed – this was the work of their own best artists – they showed Assyrians in various activities. This isn't their enemies' caricature of them. This is the Assyrians' representation of themselves, and they were plain hooked-nosed kikes. Now you can't find that type in Germany except of those who are definitely identified as Jews.^{17,18}

☆ [At this point there is a question from the audience about Britain.]

★ Well, there are a number of good things that can be said about the British. Counterbalancing it, there are no people in human history who have been given to as much lying about their enemies as the British. Their propaganda has been their strong force to try to line up sympathy and alliances. Not too long after the end of World War I, the Englishman who had been in charge of English propaganda during the war wrote a book exposing how he himself had directed English propaganda with stories of German atrocities which were completely false – never happened at all. He made them up as pure fiction, but he knew it would help to get America into the war on the side of England against Germany.¹⁹

He told of one instance, for example, where he put out a dispatch saying that, when the German troops went into some little village in Belgium, they tortured the priest of the "church" for some hours until he finally agreed to ring the "church" bell in celebration of the coming of the Germans. Now no such incident happened, and the man himself, in his own book, admits it was a complete lie. As you probably know, there are two distinct groups of people

¹⁷ Diodorus Siculus reports that a "colony" of Assyrians were deported to Pontus – on the south shore of the Black Sea, by the Scythians. Surely many peoples found their way up through the Caucasus in later days – and most of the strangers there were eventually Judaized or Islamized – but I have never read of Assyrians fleeing up into Europe in the period Comparet is talking about! W.R.F.

¹⁸ Assyrian art distinctly shows two types of profile – the Adamic and the Hittite- Kenite, or "hooked-nosed" types. That there were Assyrians to repent – Adamites in Jonah 3:7- in the days of Jonah, shows that the Assyrians were **NOT** all "hooked-nosed kikes", and Comparet is not as well enlightened as he ought to be in his assessment here. Just like England and America, Assyria was an Adamic Nation waxed powerful, and so infiltrated and influenced by "hooked-nosed kikes" – the same old story over again! Scripture rightly verifies that they were undoubtedly mixed, as the Assyrian leadership's policy was to relocate various populations in order to promote further race-mixing; the same agenda as their mixed-blood descendants are promoting in all Israel lands today! No doubt, what the Assyrian-Adamites needed to repent of, was their race-mixing with those non-Assyrian-Hittite-Kenite-kikes! Comparet's failure to see these things is quite disappointing. W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note 6 on page 183

¹⁹ The Balfour Declaration, and not German atrocities, got America into World War I. The atrocity stories only helped to manipulate public opinion in favor of the war – which would have been entered into regardless. W.R.F.

in Belgium. There's the one group whose language and sympathies are French, and the other group whose race and sympathies are German. Now whenever German troops went into a village where the people were of the German racial stock and sympathies, they were treated with joy. And undoubtedly, in some of those the "church" bells were rung as a celebration. Now if the German soldiers had wanted to order the "church" bells rung, they wouldn't have waited several hours while the priest made up his mind under torture – they'd have rung it. Some German sergeant would have turned to a soldier and said, "go ring the bell." And it would have been done. So, he was making up all kinds of fictitious atrocities that never happened at all. There were no more atrocities committed by the German army than there were with the American army in either war. They applied the name Hun to the Germans as part of a propaganda effort to get the American people all steamed up, to get them into the war on the side of Britain.

☆ "Is there any residual Mongolian stock in the Prussians?"

★ No. Now East Prussia, you get to the point where there is a little overlapping of Slavic people. Our people are long headed, and there are among East Prussians some who have that typical bullet head of the Slavs. You'll remember old General Von Hindenburg, who, as I say, could take his collar off without unbuttoning it. That betrays a mixture of Slavic blood there.

☆ "You hear that Adenauer had Mongolian blood in him. I don't know whether it is true or not?"

★ Well, there have been, of course, among all modern nations, instances of some people who mixed with dark races, and it might be possible that in his family that had been done. But, it's in no way characteristic of Germany. [At this point, there continues some unintelligible conversation, and then the subject of the Book of Esther in the Bible comes up. [At this time Bertrand L. Comparet continues:] No, you find the Bible consistently, with a couple of exceptions, written by prophets and apostles of one racial and religious group only. Now I say a couple of exceptions. I spoke to you before concerning the Book of Esther; it is a complete fraud – It never belonged in the Bible at all. For the first 200 years of its existence, it was well known that it was simply a work of fiction. But you'll remember – it tells about the Jews murdering a lot of people and stealing their property. And whereas it had no standing among the Rabbis up until the fall of Jerusalem, after Jerusalem was taken and the Jews were driven out, most of them were driven up into Constantinople, then suddenly – oh, along in the neighborhood of 100 A.D. – the Rabbis began declaring that this was the holiest book of all, and that after all the prophets had been forgotten, that the Book of Esther and the law (the five books of the Pentateuch) would stand as the only remaining holy works. Now when the "church" came to choose what it would accept as the canonical books of the Old Testament, they sanctioned the Jewish accepted canon, and that was the books of the Old Testament. And by that time, the Jews said, "Sure, this is our holy book." It tells about Jews murdering people and stealing their property. And so the "church" took it over, but it doesn't belong in the Bible at all.²⁰

²⁰ Adenauer was a flunky for Anglo-American interests, and probably a jew himself! W.R.F.

The Song of Songs of Solomon is a beautiful book of ancient poetry, very true. A great deal of poetry has been written by a great many people, yet has no religious significance whatsoever. And that is true of Song of Songs of Solomon, which doesn't belong in there because there is no religious significance to it.²¹

☆ [Question from the audience concerning the proof of authentic inspired books of the Bible.]

★ The proof consists of their ability to prophesy many centuries into the future, and have their prophecies come true. That's the challenge that, in several books of the Old Testament, Yahweh hurls at the pagan gods. He said, "I foretell the future, and it comes to pass. Let's see you do it." Which, of course, none of them could. As they say, the proof of the pudding is in the eating thereof, and the proof of the Bible is in the fulfillment of its prophecies. The prophecies in the Bible were not, any of them, the easy sort of thing that most anybody could prophesy. Any one of us could prophesy that, in another ten years, the smog will be worse, our traffic problem will be still worse, more people will be getting killed in traffic accidents, and so on. That's the logical easy thing. But the Bible prophecies were all of the opposite type. In the light of the conditions existing at the time the prophet wrote these things, what he prophesied was so unlikely that the people just howled with laughter that anybody could be so silly as to prophesy such an unlikely thing.

²¹ While the Canticles (Song of Solomon, Song of Songs) has **no** "religious significance", what does that matter? The book would not have survived if it weren't part of "Scripture", and fortunately it **did** survive, because it is of great anthropological interest: it proves beyond doubt that Solomon and his wife were white people! Comparet should have spent as much time studying it as he spent criticizing it! W.R.F.

LESSON

5

Well, we're still going in the Book of Revelation. And as you have seen, it is slow going because there is an awful lot in it. There are two thousand years of history in it. In fact, three thousand, as far as that goes, because it does cover the millennium. [At this point, your humble transcriber disagrees with Comparet, for the so-called "thousand years" (millennium) prophesied in Revelation is already past, but I shall not go into detail on that here, but only reproduce on paper what Comparet said on audio tape.] We had gotten into the matter of opening the seven seals. You remember the only one found worthy to open the seven seals was the Lamb slain in sacrifice, which obviously was symbolic of Yahshua the Christ Himself. And as He opened each of these seals, you didn't see what was read from the scroll; what was written on it. But an event took place which was symbolical of a great event or series of events in history, and we saw that these seals portrayed the final collapse of the Roman Empire – the fourth and last of the Babylonian succession of empires. We'd finally gotten down through the sixth seal.

Before we come to the seventh seal there is a little parenthesis thrown in there, because it doesn't portray any stage in the collapse of the Roman Empire like the first six seals had. In Revelation 7, verses 1 to 3, we are told that four angels, having power to hurt the earth, were holding back the four winds of heaven so they couldn't blow. They were told not to hurt the earth, the sea nor the trees till we have sealed the servants of our Elohim in their foreheads. Now if anybody thinks that Christianity is a new religion, that has discarded Israel, you should get your eyes opened immediately on this. This particular group, who are the servants of our Elohim, are Israel, as the book expressly says. The Bible has identified Israel, and ONLY Israel, as Yahweh's servants. Isaiah 41, verses 8 to 10: "But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend. Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy Elohim: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness."¹

¹ The majority of the people of the *oikoumenê* – the Greco-Roman world, were either Adamic Japhethites, Shemites, and probably some descendants of Ham, and surely the Canaanites were present in many places, and the majority of all these were of the children of Israel who settled in these places as Danaans, Dorians, Trojans and Phoenicians. So the Roman empire, while made up of Israelites and other Adamites, was still to suffer the judgment of Yahweh for its sins (Rev. 6:17).

The first 6 seals have already been opened – and these all represented internal strife within the Greco-Roman empire. The 7th seal will bring down the empire for good, and it is the children of Israel who are destined to do this thing (i.e. Daniel 2:44-45, 7:18). So just before the "barbarian" Israelites invade the empire

And Isaiah 44, verses 21 and 22: “Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.” Now both of these passages were written after the ten-tribed northern nation of Israel had disappeared into the Assyrian captivity. Nobody can say Yahweh cast off the ten-tribed Israel, because here He makes it very clear; He has redeemed them, He has blotted out their sins, He is with them [including many of Judah and Benjamin deported by Assyria].²

In the Book of Revelation, the servants of our Elohim who are sealed, are entirely of Israel. And Revelation 7, verse 4 says so: “And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.” Nothing about the Congolese cannibals, nothing about the Chinese, just the children of Israel. Now, verses 5 through 9 go on to enumerate the tribes; 12 thousand out of each tribe who were sealed. Here is something which some people have had considerable difficulty in understanding, that the number and names of the tribes don’t come out the way you would expect. But we will see, when we look into it, that after all, there is no real inconsistency there. All the tribes are named except the tribes of Dan and of Ephraim – those are not mentioned. Now actually, of course, there were 13 tribes of Israel including the tribe of Levi, the priestly tribe; Levi, having had no territory of its own, were scattered through all the other 12.

Looking upon them as independent states, you might say each with its own territory, there would be only 12, and Levi not included. But here, they’re not talking about land areas and government, but that out of each tribe were sealed a particular group of 12 thousand of each tribe. It doesn’t list Dan or Ephraim, but it lists the tribe of Joseph. Well now, originally, of

(which also consists of many of their own brethren), 144,000 of these “barbarian” Israelites are “sealed” – a guarantee that they would suffer no harm through the coming battles and tribulations. That these are Israelites of the deportations, “barbarians”, and not Greco-Romans who are spared, compare Isaiah 49 in general, but specifically Rev. 7:16 to Isaiah 49:10. As soon as the 144,000 are “sealed”, the seventh seal is opened and the destruction of the Greco-Roman empire from the outside begins.

The “numberless multitude” are all of the other Israelites, aside from the 144,000, who did suffer through those tribulations but who “washed their robes and made them white”, and Yahweh has promised to “dwell among” none other **but** Israel (i.e. Jer. 31:33), so “all nations” must here be limited to all of the Israelite nations (Greek, Roman, Phoenician, Germanic, etc.) of the *oikoumenê*, and none other.

The white robes (Rev. 6:11, 7:9), the quote of Psalm 3:8 (Rev. 7:9), the mention of the elders and the four “beasts” or “living creatures”, symbolic of Israel (Rev. 7:11), all indicate that the great multitude here are only of Israel, and not even the other Adamic nations. Only men are counted here, because only men are ever counted in any census of Israel. Women are never counted in a census in Israel. Of course it can be safely inferred that there are women appropriate for all the men counted.

The idea that the 144,000 is some future “administrative staff” of the kingdom, or that these are select men from throughout our history is **silly**. Dead men don’t need to be sealed! Yahweh rules in heaven! We need to make things “on earth as they are in heaven.” These 144,000 must represent a historical entity, which I have discussed above. W.R.F.

»» back to note [4 on the next page](#)

»» back to note [17 on page 75](#)

»» back to note [16 on page 75](#)

² Comparet makes the same tired old mainstream error made since the days of Ezra, to consider the Israelites deported by Assyria, “ten-tribed” when actually it was most of all twelve tribes! W.R.F.

course, Joseph was one of the tribes. But then on his death bed, old Israel himself split Joseph into the two tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh. The reason why Dan is not mentioned is clearly not that Yahweh had anything against Dan more than any of the other tribes. But all this phase of Revelation is dealing with the troubles and devastation that came upon the old Roman Empire, and by this time Dan was gone, completely outside it. Dan was in no more danger from these plagues than people on the American continent were, for Dan was already up on the shores of the Baltic Sea in territory that Rome had never controlled. Now as to Ephraim – the tribe of Manasseh is mentioned by name here as one of those from whom 12 thousand were sealed. Well, if you talk about the tribe of Joseph, who was left out of the tribe of Joseph except the tribe of Ephraim? Hence, actually, as it stands, Ephraim is really included in this. Dan, as I say, was clear out of the picture as far as danger was concerned.³

I want to call your attention to one thing here. This chapter of Revelation speaks of two completely different and separate groups. First is the 144 thousand out of the 12 tribes of Israel who are sealed. Well now, you put your seal on something as a mark of ownership. These were the servants of Yahweh. Then it goes on, Revelation 7, verse 9: “After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands ...”⁴

You remember, the four winds of heaven that were to bring disasters were held back until the

³ Dan was not sealed because Dan never was deported by the Assyrians. Dan was in Ireland before they were in Denmark, and I doubt if they ever crossed northern Europe by land, but probably attained it by sea. The rivers of eastern Europe may have acquired their names from the earlier Danaans who came to Greece from Egypt, who were also colonists and travelers (The Argonauts, The Odyssey, tales about Danaans!) The Greeks traveled and had settlements on many European rivers and on the Black Sea long before any Scythian appeared in those places. W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note [18 on page 76](#)

⁴ See note [1 on page 65](#). A great many “Israelite” nations were destroyed in the time of the seven trumpets, overrun in Europe by the Israelite “barbarians”, but in the East, in Africa, and then the Balkans and southern Europe by the Arabs & Turks. These are the nations from whom came the great multitude who were not “sealed” (ensured survival to carry on our race here on earth) in Rev. chapter 7. Among these nations are: Parthia, Armenia, Iberia, Anatolia (Greeks & Kelts), Syria & Palestine (Greeks & Romans), Egypt & Cyrene (Greeks & Romans), Greece, southern Italy, Thrace, Macedonia, Illyria, Dalmatia, Carthage & Libya (Phoenicians & Romans & later Vandals), and Spain. All of these and others were Israelites or Israelite/Japhethite or Shemite nations overrun and destroyed during the seven- trumpet period! W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note [5 on the following page](#)

▷▷▷ back to note [6 on the next page](#)

Now if we identify the star “wormwood” as Attila, which surely seems to make sense considering the first two trumpets and the progression of encroachments upon the empire first by the Goths and Vandals, and if Attila was a “mongol”, or rather – which I would think is more probable – led a mixed army of Japhethites and other Aryans – perhaps some of them Israelites – perhaps some of them mixed-race Tartars (very few such commanders of large, conquering & marauding armies have armies which are homogenous), or Turks or other aliens, then that would account for the “bitter waters” here which killed many men. The “bitter waters” are not literal waters, but perhaps mixed races of men – sort of like “bad figs” – which should not be “drunk”! [See notes [13 on page 58](#) and [15 on page 59](#); and note [12 on page 73](#). W.R.F.]

▷▷▷ back to note [13 on page 58](#)

▷▷▷ back to note [8 on page 71](#)

▷▷▷ back to note [12 on page 91](#)

servants of Yahweh were sealed, so they would be protected. In other words, they do not go through plagues. But, of these people in this great multitude out of all nations and kindreds and people and tongues, the remainder of chapter 7 speaks of these and says, “These are they which came out of the great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.” Therefore, they are before the throne of Yahweh and serve Him day and night in His temple, and He that sits on the throne shall dwell among them. That’s particularly verses 14 and 15. Now, these have not been sealed to be protected from any plagues. These are people of this area of the Roman Empire who are going through these terrible judgments, and it will include those within the worldwide judgment that we are all about to enter. Not kept out of it, not saved from it, but they have gone through it without weakening in their faith. They have remained loyal. Thus, you can see how these are treated differently. In other words, people not of the Israel group have salvation opened to them. All that Christianity promises, in that way, is opened to them, but it still does not make them members of Israel with the particular job, and the pay for it, that is given to Israel.⁵

[At this point, I am going to interrupt this message by Bertrand L. Comparet for a moment. Comparet has just unwittingly contradicted himself where he said, “Nothing about the Congolese cannibals, nothing about the Chinese, just the children of Israel.” Now I have to agree with him on about everything he has to say in these series of messages, but I take exception and object to the remark that he just said concerning Revelation 7:9 as being about non-Israelite peoples. Yes, it would appear that the terms “all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues” would seem to include all of the people upon the earth. Again, it is a matter of translation that is the problem. Now these “all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues” are the many nations of Israel, and Israel only. Other than this, the only “nations” which could be included in resurrection would be the Genesis 10 nations descended only from the White sons of Noah; Ham, Shem and Japheth. That is not the context here. Revelation 7:9 just simply means dispersed Israel nations, or Israel people, with different customs and manners and languages. *The Bible Knowledge Commentary* by J. F. Walvoord: “This is the same group mentioned in 6:9, but here they were **wearing white robes and holding palm branches**, apparently signifying righteous triumph.” And as Comparet implied in his Lesson #3, the “souls under the altar” were Israelites. End of transcriber’s comment.]

So that takes up the little parenthetical seventh chapter of Revelation. When we have gone into eight, we get back into the historical preview here. Revelation 8:1-4: “And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stood before Yahweh; and to them were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before Yahweh out of the angel’s hand.”⁶

In the tabernacle in the wilderness, and in the temple in Jerusalem, you had, out in the court

⁵ See note 4 on the preceding page

⁶ Again see note 4 on the previous page

of the Temple, the bronze altar (your *King James Version* says brass, but that's a different alloy, it was bronze), the bronze altar on which the sacrifices were burned. But then, in the Holy of Holies there was the golden altar upon which incense – not sacrifices, but incense – was burned. Thus, you have here the same thing, the golden altar which was before the throne. Again, pure Israel symbolism right straight through. So when the seventh seal was opened, nothing in and of itself happened. It's getting into a pretty solemn situation and there is silent consideration of this thing for about half an hour before any of these things start to happen. Then you see the seven angels, each given his trumpet, and this other angel who is offering up incense and the prayers of the saints. Then it goes on: "And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake."

This is the start of something even more serious in the way of trouble than what you had out of the first six seals. This is leading up to something big. The voices and thunderings and lightnings, of course, are the battle against what's coming, and the earthquake, a great shake up of earthly institutions. Revelation 8:6: "And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound." So you see, you're going now from the mere opening of a seal to the seven new stages, each of which is brought on by the blowing of a trumpet. Revelation 8, verse 7: "The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up." You remember that among the plagues brought upon Egypt when Moses was trying to do a little salesmanship job with Pharaoh, it included hail mingled with fire and it was destructive. It destroyed the crops of the Egyptians. Hence, here you have again one of Yahweh's plagues coming upon the "ungodly." What does "the third part of the trees burnt up and all green grass burnt up" mean? Now the fall of the Roman Empire was in thirds – separate historical periods occupying separate thirds of the empire. The western third took in west Germany, Gaul, Italy, Spain and Carthage in North Africa. The southeastern third took in North Africa, generally Egypt, Palestine and Syria. And the northeastern third took in Asia Minor and the Balkans. Therefore, these three thirds of the Roman Empire were dealt with separately.

Of course, the start of the empire was with the city of Rome, and naturally it came to its judgment before the easterly part, with its capital at Constantinople, it got its judgment. First, the Franks, who were a mixture of seven Germanic tribes of Israel, overran all of Gaul and then Spain. In Spain they seized ships in the ports and spread all over the Mediterranean shores, scattering their power in little colonies here and there, too small to do anything substantial. They only kept their power closely organized really in Gaul (France). Nevertheless, while they didn't become a force in the Mediterranean itself, they did emphasize the weakening of the Roman fleets which were unable to stop it. Then, the German tribe of the Alemania overran northern Italy in 272 A.D. Another group of Germanic tribes, the Suevi, the Alemania, the Vandals and the Alans invaded northern Italy as far down as Florence in 406 A.D. Then they retreated back to Gaul and into Spain. The Alans were the first to be driven westward before the invasion of the Huns.⁷

⁷ See note 13 on page 58

Thus you can see here, the Alans, coming ahead of any of the others, were moving into the Roman Empire. Some of the Visigoths under Alaric besieged Rome in 408 and were bought off with a big ransom. They took it in 409, and it was of so little consequence that Alaric, instead of calling himself emperor, now merely appointed one of his officers emperor. Then in 410 Alaric captured it again and allowed his troops six days to plunder in the city. Now if you think the things happening to Rome were rough on it, they were. But remember how many cities Rome had plundered and looted in the past centuries. Chickens come home to roost, and Rome was reaping a fair harvest of the crops she had sowed. The successor of Alaric, Adolph, led the Visigoths out to south Gaul and into Spain, where they set up the Visigothic Kingdom. That was the dominant one in Spain until they were overcome by the Moorish invasion in 711 A.D. The Suevi, the Alans, the Vandals and the Burgundians moved on out again, crossed through Spain, and settled in southern Spain. From there the Vandals, under Genseric, crossed to Africa, or specifically to Carthage in 429, and immediately commenced building themselves a powerful fleet.

Rome couldn't do a thing about it, and five years later, 434 A.D., the emperor formally ceded North Africa to the Vandals, and there Genseric built up an enormous navy. Well, he just took over the whole Mediterranean Sea, was what he did. He harassed even the coasts of Italy and Greece. In 455 A.D., a Vandal fleet sailed up the Tiber river, captured and pillaged Rome, with fourteen days of looting. The Suevi, under their king Ricimer, also pillaged Rome in 472 A.D., and the last emperor of the western Roman Empire was deposed in 476 A.D. After that there never was an emperor in Italy anywhere. You'll now remember this says "the third part of the trees and the green grass was burnt up." Now these Israel tribes had an awful lot to avenge, and they did it thoroughly. They really devastated the land when they went through. That was one of the bitter complaints of the conquered about them, that in the course of the siege they cut down trees and all that kind of thing. Well, they left a fairly devastated land when they were through, but that was their job. Who was supposed to break the Babylonian succession of kingdoms? Who else but Israel? Jeremiah 51, verses 20 and 21 gives it: "Thou art my battle axe and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms; And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider." Nations, powerful armies, all this would not stand against them. [Check also Daniel 2:44, which might even be better in describing these events.]

So, in a third part of the empire you had this devastation and the destruction of the western part of the Roman Empire. Then we come to the second trumpet, Revelation 8, verses 8 and 9: "And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed."

Now here again, you remember that one of the plagues visited upon Egypt was that the water of the river Nile and the water in the wells and cisterns turned to blood. Hence, here you can see consistent Israel symbolism going on in the last book of the Bible, the same as the second book [Exodus] of the Bible. Well, the Vandals, under Genseric, really took over the sea. You

may be sure of that. They destroyed the western Roman navy. They laid waste the peninsula of Greece and Dalmatia, which is the eastern shore of the Adriatic Sea. They even threatened Constantinople. Genseric went there and threatened to besiege Constantinople – oh, he didn't make any very serious attempt at a siege, and it wouldn't have done much good if he had, because he didn't know siege warfare. But anyway, the emperor Zeno, in Constantinople, had to make a treaty of peace with him, respecting his authority over most of the Mediterranean Sea – this was in 476 A.D. Therefore, the third part of the sea became blood, the third part of the ships were destroyed. Constantinople maintained a big and important navy, but they just about had to keep it in port to keep it from being destroyed.

Then you come to the third trumpet, Revelation 8, verses 10 and 11: “And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters (that is the headwaters of rivers): And the name of the star is called Wormwood (as your *King James Version* says, it's the word *apsínthon*): and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.” From a plant called “wormwood” they get a highly poisonous substance called absinthe, and a drink is made of this absinthe. It acts somewhat like LSD and produces all sorts of wild hallucinations, and like LSD, if you use too much of it, it does very serious and permanent brain damage. Well, what is this which took over a third part of the rivers and the fountain of waters? The Huns occupied the valleys of the Danube, the Rhine and the Po. About 200 B.C., the Huns who were nomads – Mongol nomads – these Mongol nomads on the Steppes of central Asia overran the Chinese Empire, and for a time held it and ruled it. But it was too soft living, and their power weakened in the next century and it became evident that they weren't going to be able to hold the Chinese Empire in subjection, so they migrated on to the Steppes near the Caspian Sea.⁸

After settling there a while, they were too numerous for that area to take care of their flocks and herds, so they separated. One group went southward through Scythia, which had previously been vacated by the Israel tribes. Now one thing may puzzle you a bit, if you read the works of various historians, written over a period of many centuries, you don't stop to realize that changes take place in the course of centuries. There are a few of the later historians who talk about the Scythians as a very low type of Mongol people, but it was the Huns who were in Scythia long after all the Israel tribes had migrated out into Europe. Hence, [it seems to be] a case of a mix-up [on the part of the historians] as to what the Scythians were like during the period of the Israelite occupation of Scythia [and the later Mongols occupying that same area], for [the Israelites] were white men like ourselves. These Huns didn't get in there until all the Israel people were gone.⁹

⁸ See note 4 on page 67

⁹ We have no idea of half of the things that went on in far eastern Europe and western Asia through most of history, because most of it is barely or was never recorded. The mongol states of Asia were all “islamized”, but these are all east of the Caspian Sea. Mongols under Genghis Khan captured much of the Ukraine and southern Russia – and held that land for over two centuries, but it wasn't until after the first millennium. Comparet should have qualified his statement concerning “later historians”, i.e. How much later? Later than whom? W.R.F.

Well, the other group [of Huns] went on to the basin of the Volga river and settled there for a considerable time. In the later three hundreds A.D. they drove out the tribe of the Alans who had lived between the Volga and Don rivers. And you remember, that in the four hundreds you had the Alans invading Italy, along with several of the other Germanic tribes. Thus they took over the space the Alans [had occupied], between the Volga and Don rivers. Then they pushed on west, later, driving the Ostrogoths and Visigoths westward before them to the Danube river, and you first pick up the Goths entering the Roman Empire when they moved in and took over most of the Danube valley. Rome tried in vain to hold it, but the Roman armies were just smashed. And so, Rome ceded to the Visigoths quite a territory in the Danube valley on condition they would stay there and give up their warfare. They made it part of the treaty that the Goths were to lay down their arms. So, of course, any time a people is disarmed invariably, the same thing happens. The Romans didn't respect their word at all. They badly mistreated the Goths, and of course, in those days, it didn't take much of a forge to produce weapons of war. You didn't need a big hundred and fifty million-dollar factory to turn them out. Any blacksmith with a bit of iron and an anvil could turn out as good a sword as the next fellow had. Thus you find the Goths, then, pushed forward by the Huns behind them, moving on into the home of the Roman Empire in the early 400s.

The Huns kept moving in and spreading out. By 432 A.D. they were collecting a large annual tribute from Rome as a bribe to keep them from coming further west. When Attila came to power in 444 A.D., he spread out to the southward. He devastated an area from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean. He defeated the Byzantine emperor, Theodosius the 2nd, in three terrific, desperate battles. He even besieged Constantinople, but he wasn't trained in siege warfare and he had none of the weapons necessary for besieging a walled city, so he finally had to abandon the siege. Theodosius, however, ceded to him a large amount of territory south of the Danube river, which put it on the southwestern side, and Theodosius also paid a large annual tribute to the Huns to keep them from coming back to Constantinople. Then in 451 A.D., in an alliance with Genseric, the king of the Vandals, he resumed his march westward. He invaded Gaul. Remember, in those days you didn't have so much of a national identity as we understand it today. It wasn't a nation, it was a kingdom. It was ruled by a king and it did what the king wanted to do. If the king decided to make war against some of their blood relatives, he led his nation out to war against them. Now here, Genseric had led his Vandals out of Gaul through Spain into Africa, and he knew that some of his fellow Germanic tribes were there. But that didn't matter. He was out for loot. As long as he could reward his warriors with the loot of conquered places, he kept the army loyal to him.

They invaded Gaul and got as far as Chalons in France, where the Romans were assisted at this time by the Visigoths, and the Visigoth king Theodoric the 1st. The combined Roman and Visigoth force engaged in probably the most terrific battle in all history. Historians of that day say that over 200 thousand Huns were killed in that battle. Now I'll admit that that was probably an exaggerated estimate, but even so, it ranks as one of the greatest, if not the greatest of all the battles of ancient history. So in 451 they were turned back, and the Visigoth and Roman forces pursued them back to the Rhine river. They had not only a good deal of the area of the Rhine, but of course they occupied all the way south, up to the headwaters of the

Rhine, up near Switzerland. In the mountains that have their start up in that region, you come into the headwaters of the Danube, and then, as they poured down into Italy, you come to the river Po. The river Po has its headwaters in the great mountain ridge that runs north-south, down Italy, and it flows in a generally easterly direction until it empties into the Adriatic sea. So here, these three great rivers, with their sub-waters, the fountains of water, were covered by this terrible blight of the Hun invasion. A blight it was. It was Attila's boast that "the grass never grew again where his horses' hooves have trod." And that's about what he did to the land that he went through – total devastation – senseless. They didn't know whether they wanted to stay and keep the land or whether they wanted to move on, so they devastated it until it was in such a condition that there was no point in their trying to stay there.¹⁰

Well, in 452 Attila invaded Italy and advanced on the city of Rome. But before he got there, the Romans sent a deputation out to meet him. The emperor offered an enormous tribute bribe to spare the city, and Pope Leo the 1st went along as part of the embassy. His diplomatic efforts are credited with probably being the persuasive thing that caused Attila to turn back. Anyway, Rome was spared from being occupied by the Huns. But the next year, 453, Attila died while he was preparing another attack on Rome, and the death of Attila broke up the Hun invasion. He was the one chieftain who could hold them all together. When he was gone, the other chiefs who were willing to serve under him were not willing that one of their own numbers should rise to a position of supremacy. Each one said, "well, I'm as important as he is. I should be the leader", with the result, nobody was able to be a leader, and the Huns finally moved back into the Steppes of Central Asia. Not all of them, though. Some of them enlisted in the Roman army. Remember, by this time Rome was entirely unable to maintain an effective army made up of Roman citizens, and she was hiring mercenary soldiers, mostly from the various Germanic tribes. But when some of the Huns were willing to enlist in the Roman forces, they were taken in.¹¹

Thus, the third part of the rivers and the third part of the fountains of waters were occupied, and if ever an invasion was a bitter thing, this was it. The loss of life was extremely heavy. Many men died of the waters because they were made bitter. Now we go on to the fourth trumpet, Revelation 8, verse 12: "And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise."¹²

This pictures the extinguishment of all the power and glory of the western Roman Empire within one century. In 379 A.D. the empire was first split into eastern and western portions. The western ruled from Rome and the eastern from Constantinople. Theodosius the Great ruled both halves from Constantinople between 392 and 395 A.D., but, thereafter there were always the two separate portions of the Roman Empire. From about 400 A.D. the provinces

¹⁰ See note 14 on page 59

¹¹ See note 15 on page 59

¹² Like "beasts of the earth" (see note 15 on page 59), Comparet here implies that the term "bitter waters" should be taken literally, an interpretation found to be quite wanting, or deficient, and also disappointing. W.R.F. (Back to note 13 on page 58)

▷▷▷ back to note 4 on page 67

simply disintegrated into chaos and anarchy from the combination of the excessive taxation from Rome and the barbarian invasions. In *History Of Nations*, volume 4, page 116, it says of the condition during this period: “Gaul had suffered much from the incursions of the barbarians and from civil wars during the last half century. And this distress led to the insurrection of the Burgundians, or rustic banditi.”¹³

For several years the country was overrun with troops of famished and furious marauders who attacked all property, and in the case of Autun, sacked and destroyed one of the chief centers of Gaulish civilization. The insurrection at length died out, but the imperial government failed to learn from it the urgent necessity of devising some less exhaustive system of taxation. It has been the history of all important nations that they were not truly conquered by force from without. They collapsed from internal rottenness to the point where it wasn't too big a job to invade and conquer them from without. For a good century, in the provinces, there was very little law or authority existing outside of the walled cities themselves. The power of Rome was shrinking from the great boundaries of the empire, to just in and near the city of Rome. Out in the provinces, such power as did exist became simply that of these Germanic tribes who occupied the provinces. Odoacer, a chief of an alliance of tribes, had deposed the last Roman emperor of the west, Romulus Augustulus, in A.D. 476. Instead of claiming the title of emperor for himself, he was acclaimed king of Italy by his soldiers, and that title he took. Consequently, there is the final, total end of the western portion of the Roman Empire. This northwestern third of it had reached extinction. Thus, a third of the sun (the empire itself) was darkened, a third of the moon (the ruling power, the emperor) was lost, a third of the stars (the important people, the princes and generals and those in authority) had lost that authority.¹⁴

Now there remained roughly two-thirds, in area, of the empire still under the control, nominally at least, subordinate to Constantinople. But here, one third, as it points out, had simply reached total destruction. [This western part of] the empire completely ceased to be in that period. Thus, you can see that the symbolism of it portrays accurately what actually happened. Now in the Old Testament, very little of prophesy was given in that form. Mostly it was a plain statement of what was going to happen. Here the prophesy is given in symbolic form, but as you can see that symbolism was accurate – it was true prophesy. Does anybody have any questions?¹⁵

☆ “This question of a 144,000, does that refer to those that are to rise up when Christ is to return, when He comes with a shout and the voice of a trumpet?”

★ Yes, evidently so. Now whether 144,000 should be taken as a literal number or not is open to question. There's nothing else in the Book of Revelation that is to be taken literally, and so this 12,000 in each of 12 tribes makes 144,000. 12 multiplied by a thousand multiplied by 12 again to emphasize the 12 symbolism, which extends through the tribes of Israel. However,

¹³ See note 12 on page 57

¹⁴ See note 5 on page 53

¹⁵ Whenever it would reveal the identity of true Israel if literal language were used, the Old Testament prophets instead used symbols. Ezekiel 17 is an example of this. There is much prophecy with symbolism in the Old Testament, but enough using literal language to enable one to piece together the truth! W.R.F.

if it is to be taken literally, which could be, consider that the people who are to rule in the millennium under the Kingship of Yahshua the Christ, these who will be the administrative staff, are going to have powers such as no tyrant or dictator in all history ever had. Because they won't be limited to sending out some soldiers to compel what they say to be done, they'll have control over the forces of nature even. You remember the prophet Elijah, saying to Ahab, "There will be no rain in Israel these next three years, except when I give the word." And he made good. He brought the nation to its knees through famine. Now, power of that sort cannot be trusted to people who are arrogant by nature and want to throw their weight around and "show how terrible and important I am." On the other hand, that power is given because, at times, it has to be used drastically. And, if you put it into the hands of some timid Casper milk-toast, you have accomplished nothing at all. There are plenty of people who wouldn't abuse that power. Some simply wouldn't have the moral courage to use it at all and would be totally unfit, or morally unfit, to have that power entrusted to them. They'd be every bit as bad as the arrogant who would abuse it because they'd produce equal trouble. Now, starting with Adam and coming down to our own day, if you can find 144,000 thousand men out of all who lived in that time who are fit to be trusted with that sort of power, I'd say you are doing quite well.^{16,17}

☆ "You were saying some denominations like Jehovah's Witnesses, they're saying the 144,000 are the ones that are to be brought up to heaven to rule the kingdom on earth from heaven."

★ Well, the Jehovah's Witnesses started out by saying that, of course, the 144,000 were entirely members of the Jehovah's Witnesses Kingdom Church. Then, after a while, their own numbers exceeded 144,000 and they had the embarrassing concession that a great many thousands of their people weren't fit.

☆ "It also excludes women because it is perfectly plain that these are male virgins, and if there are any Jehovah's Witnesses who are women, they'll be left out altogether."

☆ [another] "I don't think so, because I know a woman who is supposed to be one of those 144,000."

☆ [another] "Unless she expects to become a male virgin."

[At this time there is a round of laughter.]

★ Well, I don't think there is any reason to believe they are two separate groups. That theory, it seems to me, if you are going to apply it, and say every time you come to another mention of the same number, or the same size, or people doing the same thing or something, it's always a different one, it becomes destructive. You take this blasphemous thing called the Bible In The Hands Of Its Creators by the Jew Rabbi Moses Giborie [or something that sounds like that] (who by the way is living in Tel Aviv at present). He uses the typical Talmudic Rabbinical

¹⁶ See note 1 on page 65

¹⁷ See end of note 1 on page 65. Comparet has no basis for connecting the 144,000 to some "administrative staff" in some "millennium", at least not anywhere in Scripture! W.R.F.

analysis of the Bible. He tries to prove that there are a practically infinite number of Yahwehs, or as he calls it “Jehovahs”, each of whom is a one and only God, because the way he analyzes it, every time the name is used it always is a different one. You notice how often in the Old Testament, especially in the books of Moses where the law is being given, Yahweh keeps emphasizing these commandments, “thou shalt do this”, or “thou shalt not do that”, I Am Yahweh thy Elohim. So two verses on, where He says the same thing again, Moses Giborie says “Well, you see, the two couldn’t be the same person, so it has to be the next in succession of these Yahweh Gods.” So, there is almost an infinite number of them, according to him. Well now, actually, if you accept the validity of that kind of reasoning, to get these two different groups of 144,000, you really haven’t much grounds for criticizing Moses Giborie, because he is using the same line of reasoning.

☆ [At this time there is a question from the audience about the names of the various Israel people after they settled in their new homes in Europe.]

★ Well, remember that in their march from Scythia – in fact, in Scythia we had no adequate indication that they really preserved their separate tribal identity. They very probably were somewhat mixed-up [by tribe]. The tribe of Dan undoubtedly left by sea, because it wasn’t too hard a job to move on to the Black Sea, and from there in ships go on out into the Mediterranean and around the coasts of Europe to Denmark. Probably some of them did not go that way and went overland. You’ll notice that there are a number of place names, particularly in the Slavic languages because they are mostly in the area that later was overrun and settled by the Slavs. They include Dan as part of a name like Danube, and so on, and there’s been speculation the name came from the fact that it was people of the Tribe of Dan who named it. There isn’t clear conclusive proof of the overland march of the Tribe of Dan, but certainly when they did get to what we call Denmark, which they called Dansmark, they still had the name, and evidently knew who they were. But the rest of them, coming around the north shore of the Mediterranean then up the Danube valley on into Germany, very probably were pretty badly mixed-up [not knowing their tribe]. Now they would break into smaller sub-tribes, unquestionably, because there had to be leadership in government. But they were unable to, I would say, organize on a great scale that would account for an entire tribe like Manasseh or Ephraim or something of that sort. These were undoubtedly smaller groups, so that you have of these various Germanic sub-tribes. You’ll find they add up to more than the number of the tribes of Israel because they were sub-tribes rather than complete tribes.¹⁸

☆ “Well, Frederick Haberman, in his book *Tracing Our White Ancestors*, who mentions that great numbers of Israelites left Palestine even before the Assyrian captivity and deportation, and also even before the Exodus, some of them migrated.”

★ Oh yes, you had some of them that left Egypt before the Exodus. They moved on up the eastern shore of the Mediterranean and they founded the city of Troy, and another city that I

¹⁸ See note 3 on page 67

can't recall just now. So they did get out ahead of the general exodus of the rest of the tribes on several occasions.¹⁹

☆ “Was there a tribe of Greeks that were called Danoi?”

★ Yes, the Danoi. Incidentally, their coming there was the civilization to Greece. What few inhabitants they had were evidently of a rather uncivilized sort, until suddenly Greek culture appears with the Danoi and a full blown civilization. The Greek story of these Danoi is that they had come from Egypt. Now the timing of it would be just shortly before the Exodus. (Miletus is the name of that city they founded in Asia Minor, I was trying to think of.)²⁰

☆ [At this time there is a comment from the audience about these people being blue eyed, blond people.]

★ Yes, undoubtedly they were our people, because Miletus founded a fair sized empire of its own. They occupied a large portion of Spain, and Milesian mercenary troops were hired by Egypt as border guards. Miletus had its own gold coinage with the lion of Judah stamped on it, by the way. And from Spain the Milesians moved on into Ireland, which they conquered. And, the Milesians were the ruling people in Ireland up until the conquest by the Norman English. Let's see, that was around, oh, a little before or a little after 1,200 A.D. The Irish today, whose names begin with “Mac” or with “O”, are descendants of the Milesians. That's where those names came from.

☆ [At this time there is some comment from the audience as to someone's argument against the British being Israelites, in particular being of the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh.]

★ It never occurred to him that there might have been both Ephraim and Manasseh in the British Isles together for a while.²¹

¹⁹ It is evident, even in Diodorus Siculus, that many Hebrews left Egypt for “Greece and certain other regions” (40.3.2), and in the tales of the Danaans (Danae) told by so many Greek poets. Yet the Greeks did not consider the inhabitants of Greece before the Danoi – the Pelasgians, Ionians, etc. – to be “uncivilized”, but described them as civilized and much like themselves, though it is the Phoenicians who were credited with bringing many arts and letters to Greece. W.R.F.]

²⁰ While Strabo tells us that Neleus, the father of Nestor of Pylos, founded Miletus (14.1.3), and Nestor was a Danaan – one of the warriors who fought at Troy (see Homer's *Iliad*) – the *Iliad* has Miletus under the control of the Carians, and the men of Miletus as fighting in aid of the Trojans, which is quite a contrary set of circumstances to that presented by Strabo. The Milesians did have colonies in Spain, and also had invaded Ireland, – but by accounts I've read are reckoned as a different people, other than the Tuatha de Danaan, who arrived in Ireland before the Milesians. There are a whole list of cities founded by Israelites who left Egypt, and by Israelites who left before the Assyrian deportations, besides just Troy and Miletus, and Troy was not founded by Danaans! Comparet has over-generalized this discussion. W.R.F.

²¹ Something has occurred to me concerning Manasseh that I could probably never “prove”, of course, but may become evident to you also. The original settlers, by which I mean pre-Revolution Europeans, of America were as much German in New England and Pennsylvania as they were English. In Palestine, Manasseh remained half on the far side of the Jordan, and half crossed the Jordan into the “promised land” of Canaan. Could it be that when England was settled, half of Manasseh stayed in Germany? And so, 1200 years later – if we are to read “America” onto Genesis 48:19 – our original colonists were drawn primarily from England and Germany. W.R.F.

Comment by Clifton A. Emahiser: It is also interesting to note that America is divided by a major river as Jordan divided Manasseh in Palestine.

☆ [At this time there is some more comment from the same person in the audience. The sound reproduction on the tape is so bad that it is not possible to understand the question, but here is the answer:]

★ Well, all I know is, I've heard Dr. Swift say that. I wasn't present at the time, but I've heard him say that.

☆ “Now you can get these National Geographic magazines. They're a wealth of information if you know what you are looking for.” [Then this person speaks of something in Pompeii, Italy, and how it shows a ruling class, and how this ruling class is a fair skinned and blue-eyed Caucasian people. He also refers to the Grecian ruling class.]

★ Yes, you found in almost any of the empires of that day, two layers to the cake. You had a ruling class and you had the general peasant type who were ruled by them, and they were often distinctly of a different race.²²

²² It is **not** true of the ancient nations, that a “fair-skinned and blue-eyed” ruling class ruled over lower classes of an alien race. This is not the normal progression of the nation. Rather, as an ancient nation waxed strong and became an empire, conquered alien peoples were eventually freed, given citizenship, and gained an equal status with the lower classes of the nation's original citizens. This happened in America after the Civil War. Eventually, these former slaves would increase in stature – and this is what is seen in late Roman art such as that of Pompeii, and also in Egypt. This has been happening in America since perhaps the mid- 1950's. Nations rely upon ethnic nationalism for survival. Empires consider ethnic nationalism anathema. The process evident in America is the **same** process which happened in all former White nations–turned–empires, to varying degrees. W.R.F.

LESSON

6

We've been studying the Book of Revelation and we had gotten through the first four of the seven trumpets. The fourth trumpet, you remember, and the things that were given in symbols following the blowing of that trumpet, signified the extinguishment of the power and glory of the empire of Rome, at least the western part of it, the real Roman Empire. Then immediately after this, in Revelation 8, verse 13, it says: "And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!" Hence, for the events that were prophesied under the symbolism among these first four trumpets were things which were disastrous, yet apparently something even worse was yet to come with the next three.

With Revelation chapter 9, verses 1 to 12, we come to the fifth trumpet, or the first of these three woes: "And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter."

Obviously, none of this can be taken literally. Thus, the question is: What does the symbolism here represent? That star falling to earth was evidently a rebellious angel. Compare this, for example, with Revelation 12, verses 3 and 4, where John said he saw "A great red dragon in

heaven, and his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven and did cast them to the earth.” In other words, Satan in his rebellion got exactly a third of the angels to follow him. And, they were driven out of heaven and cast to earth. Then with the same symbolism here, it is evident that this was one of the rebellious angels that was doing this. So he opened the pit of the abyss, and smoke pours out and darkens the sun and the air. We saw previously, when we were dealing with the seals, that when one of those seals was opened, the sun and the moon and the stars were darkened a third of the time. Of course, the sun there represented the glory and power of imperial Rome. Now the western part of the Roman Empire has already had its complete collapse and destruction under the things told in the first four trumpets.¹

Therefore, what we are coming to here is obviously the remainder of the old Roman Empire. We saw that the northwesterly third of the empire, taking in all the European parts of it west of the Balkan nations had been taken over by the tribes of Israel – the former Scythian tribes as they moved in. Thus, there was lost now a southerly third, North Africa, and then an easterly third, taking in Palestine, Syria and the Balkan countries. Hence, it’s evident that this remainder of the Roman Empire is being dealt with here. The easterly portion of the Roman Empire, with its capital at Constantinople, while it had the name “Roman” – basically there weren’t too many Romans there – it was Greek. You remember that the Greek cities had expanded in colonies into Asia Minor and had almost established an empire of their own there before Rome conquered it and took it away from them. And you remember that the influence of Greek civilization was one that was practically undisturbed by the Roman conquest. As somebody said, the so-called Roman culture was merely Greek culture told in the Latin language. Hence, the main forces of the eastern Empire were the remains of the ancient Greek power, even though they still claimed the Roman name.²

Before the Roman conquest of them, the Greeks were a very warlike people. In fact, they were too warlike to use any common sense at all. We’ve mentioned how the Arabs were a very impractical sort of people because they would much rather cut each others’ throats than unite for their common defense against any enemy. But at least Mohammed was able to unite the Arabs by religion, and nobody ever united the Greeks. The fall of the ancient Greek civilization came about directly and exclusively from the fact that the only thing they wanted to do (these different Greek cities), because each city was a little independent nation of its own, they were constantly trying to conquer each other, partly through jealousy of any commerce that the other might be cutting in on; partly from the fact that the strongest passion known to humanity in those days was the desire to conquer and rule one’s neighbor. So they were constantly fighting, and whichever Greek city was getting the worst of it would then ask the Persians, or the Macedonians, or the Romans to come in and help them. These other nations, of course, soon saw the point. What reason was there to spend their money and their lives conquering Greeks for the benefit of another Greek city? If they conquered it, they might just as well conquer it for their own purposes.³

¹ The stars falling from heaven at Revelation 8:10 and 9:1 do not necessarily represent an **immediate** “rebellious” or fallen “angel”, but perhaps descendants of one. Jude calls these “wandering stars.” W.R.F.

² Romans actually had made colonies throughout the empire, and the inhabitants of most Greek cities included a good many Romans. W.R.F.

³ Although they were all considered “Greek”, the many Hellenic wars were, under the surface, simply due to

The Greeks did succeed in beating off the Persians, although Persia made a number of attempts to conquer Greece, and the Greeks briefly lost their cities on the mainland of Asia Minor from time to time during those Persian invasions (“briefly lost their cities” because the Greeks would gain them back again). But the conquest of Greece under Philip of Macedon, the father of Alexander the Great, was brought about exclusively by the fact that these fools in their stubborn, bitter warfare with each other kept calling on Philip of Macedon to come in and help one city or the other, until he finally saw that if he was going to be busy during all the years, sending an expedition in every two or three years to rescue some Greek city, he might as well take it once and for all and impose on them the peace and order that they were incapable of thinking out for themselves.

Of course, after Alexander’s empire fell apart, after his death, the Greek, Asia Minor and Syrian portions of it fell to one of his generals.⁴ But of course, the Macedonian-Greek dynasty was finally overthrown by the Romans, who took it over. With the power of the western part of the Roman Empire gone, you had here in Constantinople the continued empire, and an extensive one it was, too; because they had control over Egypt, Palestine, Syria, Asia Minor and the Balkan countries. But you had it actually run by Greeks, and in spite of the Roman name, the Latin peoples among them were relatively few. Now, what was this plague of locusts that came out of the pit from that stove and out of the smoke? Well, it’s worthy of note that practically all the great plagues of locusts that bothered the ancient world from time to time actually came out of Arabia. That was where these great masses of locusts bred, to the point where finally some instinct told them the scant vegetation of the desert couldn’t support them and they had to migrate, and they went sometimes into Palestine – sometimes across the Red Sea into Egypt. So here, these are locusts like scorpions, and of course the scorpion is a desert dweller and Arabia is full of them. Hence that gives you a tip – look to Arabia.

It was then out of Arabia that a tremendous movement came. Mohammed was born in 570 A.D. and lived to 632. He was born to a fairly important family, part of the aristocracy of his city, but one that didn’t have any great amount of wealth. When his father died, his uncle, who took over his guardianship, taught him to be a, well, a camel driver isn’t quite the word – it suggests merely somebody handling an individual camel. But he was really a leader of camel caravans, you might say. He went to work for a wealthy widow who owned a number of camel caravans, and finally married her. He was a thoughtful man. He saw that the Arabs, at that time, had a pagan, polytheistic religion worshipping devils whom they called “gins”, and worshipping the forces of nature and that sort of thing. He saw that the so-called “Christianity” of the region – remember, this wasn’t under control of the Roman Catholic “Church”, it was under control of the Greek Orthodox “Church”, which had all these faults of the Roman Catholic “Church”

the fact that the different Greek tribes, whose customs and dialects set them apart from the others, constantly contended for hegemony. While by appearance the Greek wars were Sparta vs. Athens, or the oligarchists vs. the democrats, they were truly only Dorians vs. Ionians. Greece was never a “nation”, and the Danaans – although severely reduced in earlier wars – also had a part in such struggles. While each Greek city was sort of an independent nation, **usually** those cities remained aligned with others of the same tribe, such as Sparta, Corinth and Syracuse. W.R.F.

⁴ A more correct version of this statement may read: ... after his death, the Greek and Asia Minor, the Syrian, and the Egyptian portions of it each fell to one of his generals. W.R.F.

except that they didn't worship the Pope. They had their own separate head, the patriarch of the Greek Orthodox "Church". But as far as the faults of Catholicism were concerned, they had them all. And the Greek Catholic "churches" were simply idol temples. They were filled with statues of saints which were worshipped just as the Roman Catholic "churches" were. Mohammed saw that this was really equal corruption, whether you openly called it paganism or a corrupted form of Christianity.

He finally had a series of visions when he was in a cave or pit, an underground cave in the mountain where he received these visions. And for some time Mohammed himself was doubtful whether these were really from the angel Gabriel, as he was told they were, or whether they were satanically inspired, from the fact he got them in this pit. But, at any rate, he got these repeated visions which gave him a new religion to propagate, and told him that his duty was to go out and convert all the unbelievers to this religion. Now, Mohammedanism has many good things about it – that much can be said for it. It did a great deal to bring a degree of civilization among the peoples who took it up, which they had never had before. They recognize the prophets of the Old Testament and say that they were all prophets inspired by "God." They recognized also "Jesus" Christ to the extent of saying that He also was a great prophet. They do not recognize Him as we do, as the Savior and Redeemer. They recognize the apostles of the New Testament as being also prophets. But they say the last and greatest of the prophets was Mohammed. Well, that might not be too bad if it weren't for this thing which shows the basic satanic inspiration from it that he had appropriately received in the pit. They deny that Yahshua the Christ died to pay the penalty of our [Israelite] sins and bring us [Israelites] salvation.⁵

Mohammed said that "God" loved "Jesus" so much that He wouldn't allow Him to die on the cross, that He sneaked Him away and put some other fellow in His place to die there. Well, of course, the essence of Christianity is the atonement made by Yahshua the Christ paying the penalty of our sins, yet that is completely denied by Mohammedanism. Whereas the Arabs were a very barbarous people to begin with, Mohammedanism did bring them, as I say, a pretty good degree of civilization for its day. He taught them a certain degree of kindness and mercy, which they had not been inclined to show before, and it taught them honesty and fair dealings toward each other. The principal occupation of the Arabs, up to that time, seems to have been blood feuds between the different petty tribes. There were a great multitude of these petty tribes, and like always, if four hundred years ago some member of another tribe had killed some member of your tribe, then of course in revenge, your tribe would finally kill some member of that tribe, and then in revenge for that, they killed a member of your tribe, such had gone on for several centuries and was expected to go on for the next ten thousand years, at least, before they got enough sense to break it off. Mohammed commanded them to give up these blood feuds, that as long as both tribes were Mohammedans, they had to remain

⁵ Comparet fails here to recognize Mohammedanism's hypocrisy. Islam "recognizes" most of the Bible while ignoring the greater parts of what it claims to recognize. Yet the even greater matter is this: who should care about the "religion" which non-Adamites profess? I'd rather it NOT be Christian. I'd rather they didn't claim to "recognize" the Bible! And it's no great sin that Mohammedans deny Yahshua Christ – they're expected to do so! For most Arabs, too, carry the genes of Cain. W.R.F.

at peace with one another. It was wrong to shed the blood of a fellow Mohammedan, unless of course he attacked you and you had to act in self defense. Arabs being as they are, this teaching was followed to a somewhat limited degree, but at least he was able to weld them into a united force. As long as they were able to keep on conquering cities and sharing in the plunder, they were able to keep their forces united for that purpose instead of fighting among themselves.⁶

In 622 A.D., Mohammed had, for the last ten years, been openly preaching his new religion. Mohammed was driven out of his home town of Mecca and had to flee for his life. Mecca had been a pilgrimage center of pagan religion. They came there to worship a black stone, the Kaaba, a big piece of probably volcanic obsidian. The story was that it had fallen from heaven and was a sacred object. These pagans had to make their pilgrimage to it periodically, and that, of course, was a source of good income to the city of Mecca. When Mohammed began preaching that this was all paganism and should be done away with, well, you know what happens when you start interfering with a profitable business. They organized, ready to kill him, and drove him out. He had to flee for his life. So while he started his public preaching in 612 A.D., it was 622 A.D. when he fled for his life that is taken as the official beginning of Mohammedanism. That's the year "one" of the Mohammedan calendar. The next ten years saw a tremendously rapid spread of Mohammedanism, and he acquired a definite leadership over the Arabs and united them to an amazing degree. Of course, this was done city by city.

Mohammed received periodic inspirations from which he sometimes had to amend his earlier inspirations, but they often had a pretty practical tone. Since he had gotten nowhere by preaching, his inspirations taught him that converts were to be made by the sword. You were offered a choice; you could become a Mohammedan or you could have your throat cut. Not surprisingly, a good many people became Mohammedans. Then they would all organize and go capture the next town and make Mohammedans of its population. That town would then throw in their army, their male population of military age, so you had a still bigger army to go out and capture another city, and so on. It just spread like compound interest.

The death of Mohammed in 632 A.D. didn't check the advance of it at all. For quite a long time his successors were mainly of considerable ability and they really spread it. Between 633 and 636 A.D., the Arabs took Bosra, 75 miles inland from the Persian Gulf, and Damascus, way up into northern Syria, showing how far and fast their power was spreading. At the battle of the river Yermuk (or Jermuk), as they were working up into Syria, a Roman (that is Greek) army of 80,000 professional soldiers plus 60,000 Christian Arabs (that's 140,000 men) were totally routed, and most of them killed by the Arabs. Thereafter, no Roman army dared to appear on the field against them. In 637 A.D., the caliph Omar took the city of Jerusalem and gave orders that a Mosque be built on the site of Solomon's Temple. In 638 A.D., the emperor Heraclius [of the eastern empire] simply abandoned all Syria and Palestine to the Arabs.

⁶ Although "blood feuds" have existed often even within our own race, any "degree of civilization" brought to the dark races by Mohammedanism is only by compulsion, for they are forced to do certain things at certain times and are under a threat of punishment unless they act in a certain way. The rule of any law would do this, yet Islam offers the Arabs the fulfillment of every lustful desire not in this life, but in the next! W.R.F.

By 639 to 641 the Arabs had conquered Egypt. With very few exceptions, the emperors of both the western Roman Empire and the eastern Roman Empire were stupid and incompetent fools. Once in a while you had a man of considerable governing ability or considerable military ability, but they were rare. Egypt was of extreme importance to the eastern Roman Empire because it was the granary of the empire. Grain raised in Egypt was a very substantial part of the food supply of Constantinople and the regions around there. The Greek troops they had holding Egypt were beaten and driven back by the Arabs in battle after battle till they finally retreated to the city of Alexandria, where they were besieged by the Arabs. They sent, of course, repeated requests for help, additional military support, and for food to just keep them alive. The stupid emperor sent them nothing. Here was a place, which his own city depended upon for part of its food supply, being lost. Yet he hadn't enough brains to do anything to help his garrison there.

Thus, the last resistance to the Arab ceased and Egypt was totally in the hostile hands of the Arabs. The Arabs were never much for trading – fighting was more fun, and as long as you could steal whatever your conquered enemy had, fighting was just as profitable as trading. They weren't interested in setting up a trade in grain with the empire. Therefore, the emperor had to do something to try to recapture Egypt, having by his own stupidity let it slip out of his hands without any attempt to keep it.

In the next four years he sent two expeditions down there, and both of them were soundly defeated by the Arabs. Hence, Egypt was lost to the empire. You remember they'd already taken Palestine, Syria and Arabia. Remember now, Mohammed started spreading his religion by the sword in 622. By 640 to 655, the Arabs had reached the shores of the Black Sea east of Constantinople, having taken the easterly portion of Asia Minor. They also had gotten as far as the headwaters of the Euphrates and Tigris rivers up in Armenia. On the coast of Phoenicia, the Arabs raised a navy of 1,700 ships, and the emperor's fleet fled to the shelter of the harbor of Constantinople and didn't dare show their faces outside of it. In 658, and again in 717, the Arabs were at the walls of Constantinople. But they were not trained in siege warfare and they didn't have the equipment for it. After prowling around briefly and finding these high walls were a complete barrier to them, they gave up these very brief sieges.

In 647 the first Arab expedition that crossed North Africa defeated a large Roman army of 120,000 men. Then some epidemic disease broke out among the Arabs and forced their retreat back to Egypt. But in the meantime they had levied an enormous tribute payment from the towns of North Africa. These Africans – remember now, all these cities were part of the empire, and entitled to look to the empire for protection in return for the taxes they'd paid. So these North African cities, impoverished by the heavy tribute payment extracted from them, appealed to the emperor for some help. What did he do? He levied a fine on them equal to the amount they had paid as tribute to the Arabs. As I say, you could have searched the earth in vain to find anybody as indubitably stupid as nearly any of the Roman emperors, whether of the west or of the east.⁷

⁷ Comparet left North Africa in the hands of the Vandals with the fall of Rome. In between that sermon and this, he took no occasion to mention that North Africa, Italy and Spain in part, were recovered by the eastern empire

Of course you know what happened – that was the last straw. The people of northern Africa invited the Arabs to come in and give them some semblance of a reasonable government. Upon that, the Arabs did return; took over all north Africa and no so-called Roman army could ever set foot in it again. In 711, of course, you had the Saracen invasion of Spain, which they conquered and held until the 1400s. That isn't as far as they reached in Europe, however, because in 732 they invaded Gaul (that is modern France) and overran more than half of it before Charles Martel finally defeated them at Tours and they fled back into Spain. After that they never tried to go north of the Pyrenees mountains. Hence, the whole southeasterly third of the Roman Empire had been lost to the Saracens. They had had all the African and Asian territories of the eastern Roman Empire.

The so-called eastern Roman Empire, at that time, had only a very small district around Constantinople – all the rest was in Arab hands. Then a new dynasty came to power among the Arabs and they moved the capital of the Arab empire, which had been at Damascus in Syria. They moved it east to Baghdad in 762, and in the 800s and 900s this Saracen empire simply fell apart – broke up into a multitude of petty kingdoms.

You'll remember some peculiar things that were mentioned here – it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any trees. Now you'll remember at Revelation 8, verse 7, we noted that the Germanic tribes, when they invaded Italy, caused tremendous devastation. They really broke things up – chopped down trees – burnt cities and a lot of that sort of thing. But now the Mohammedans were very definitely commanded, in the Koran, that they were not to try and make a devastated, worthless land. They were to try and conquer it, turn the inhabitants into Mohammedans, and then they wanted these Mohammedan inhabitants to be a prosperous people. Therefore, they would do nothing to destroy trees and crops. That they followed.

It says: "They should hurt only those men which have not the seal of Yahweh in their forehead." Interestingly, Mohammed gave orders to his men and the caliphs who succeeded him to follow the same policy. They were out to destroy a corrupt "church." Therefore, Mohammed said that those who were living in monasteries, those who felt they could best serve their "God" by retiring to a poor and humble and hard working life in monasteries were not to be disturbed, but that the priests in these wealthy city "churches" were to be simply killed without any question of converting them, and he said, "Just split their skulls." Thus, wherever Mohammedans conquered a city, they offered the people three choices: be converted to Mohammedanism, in which case they would be received as brothers and equals; if they were not willing to give up their religion, they were allowed to continue their more or less Christian worship upon paying a heavy tribute tax and recognize the fact that they were a defeated and conquered people; if they wouldn't do either one, they were killed.

Lacking in ethical obligation, a totally corrupt "church" inspired very few martyrs. Instead of holding out, practically all of them paid the tribute tax. Some accepted Mohammedanism. The

(523-529) during the time of Justinian I, and so back under the auspices of Rome – actually Byzantium – at this time, thus, fulfilling Daniel 7:24-25. Mohammed lived shortly later, 570-632. W.R.F.

rest paid the tribute tax. As it said, they kind of wished for strength of character to fight to the death as martyrs, but they didn't; "death fled from them." Thus, the great bulk of them paid the tribute tax to the Arabs and got along that way. Its said of these locusts that came out of the smoke ... (Have you ever, by the way, taken a good look at a grasshopper, or a picture of a grasshopper, and noticed that their heads do have a surprisingly horse-head look to them?) ... its said "on their heads were crowns" not of gold, but crowns like gold. A yellow turban was a very common article of clothing among these Arab warriors, so the yellow made these turbans look, at a little distance, like gold.⁸

They had hair like the hair of women, and many of these Arabs did let their hair grow long. And He said "they had ... breastplates of iron." The Greeks apparently originated the systematic use of heavy breast and back plates of iron, but the Arabs invented a new type of armor. Now a man in the Grecian armor was like a crab in his shell, and he was just about as clumsy too, weighted down with that. On horseback, it could be a considerable burden and interference. So the Arabs invented chain armor, a perfectly flexible jacket of chain links. You take it off and drop it on the ground and it would just slump like so much wet fish net. But when put on, just the same, these iron chain links prevented a sword or a spear point or an arrow point from penetrating enough to do any damage. So the Arabs were largely armored with this chain armor.

Then it said they "had power to hurt men five months." Of course you know the Biblical prophetic scale of a year for a day, and that a prophetic month of thirty days equaled thirty years. Therefore, five months would be 150 years. Well, in 612 A.D. Mohammed first proclaimed his mission to convert all the infidels. So for the ten years, from then until 622, he was trying to make converts by preaching, and he did make some 40 converts before he was driven out of Mecca. But in 612 A.D. he started preaching Mohammedanism. Exactly 150 years later, in 762, the new capital of the Saracen Empire was established in Baghdad, and no further attempts were made to spread their power westward. But the Arabs didn't all pack up and go home – they stayed in Egypt and North Africa, Palestine and Syria. It is important, therefore, to comprehend that the aggressive spread of their power lasted exactly the prophetic five months, or 150 years.

Remember now, this was written by John not later than 96 A.D., and you'll note the surprising accuracy in these many points of this prophesy. The events that were pictured on the blowing of the fifth trumpet made up the first of these three woes. Then you come to the second woe which is described in Revelation 9, verses 13 to 21: "And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before Yahweh, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen

⁸ Comparet's aside here concerning grasshopper heads seems questionable, at best. John never said that the heads of the locusts were like horse's heads. John wrote "And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle." The use of the "locust" metaphor only likens the Arab battle-hordes to a swarm. John is seeing symbols, not realities, although the symbols represent real things! W.R.F.

were two hundred million: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone (brimstone is the old name for sulfur). By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

This second woe was the Turkish invasion. During the 11th century, the first portion of the Turks – the Seljuk Turks appeared. They settled near the Aral Sea by the east end of the Mediterranean Sea. There they were converted to Mohammedanism. In 1062 they crossed the Euphrates River, moving into the old territory of the eastern Roman Empire. They covered Mesopotamia, Armenia, western Turkestan, Persia and parts of Asia Minor and Syria. Then about 1100 A.D. they broke up into many small kingdoms. While they were taking the outlying provinces of the empire, the Seljuk Turks did not get near enough to Constantinople to threaten them. A couple of centuries later came the other, the Osmánlí Turks. You read about them in your history books under the name “Ottoman Turks.” The dynastic founder of this nation was Osman (or Ozman). Apparently somebody who lisps began calling it Othman. There was an earlier character named Othman, and I suppose they got the name mixed-up. Then, with that satanic perversity of all ancient and medieval historians and travelers who wrote about their stuff, they weren’t satisfied calling it Othman, they called it Ottoman. No Turk would answer to that name. They have always said they were the Osmánlí people.⁹

About 1250 A.D. the Ozman Turks appeared near the headwaters of the Euphrates river, migrating westward. They settled in the lands of the Seljuk Turk sultan Aladdin, became a vassal and joined his armed forces and adopted his banner, the crescent. Then in 1288 Ozman began to conquer the eastern Asia Minor lands of the empire. It was rich in wheat, and he found it easy enough to take over. By 1301 he’d taken a large area, clear to the Black Sea. Ozman died in 1326, but his successors continued their expansion. [That Comparet is correct concerning

⁹ All through the ages writers of various cultures, from the Hebrews to the Greek to our own, have named things or changed names to accommodate their native language and tongue. While I’m not saying that such is **right**, I would hardly consider it a “satanic perversity”, and I would chide Comparet for calling it such!

“And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap. And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.” (Gen. 31:45-47). Was Jacob wrong for renaming the pillar? Was that a satanically perverse act?

Were the English colonists “satanically perverse” for calling the Deutsche colonists “Dutch”? How many people would recognize Svensk for Sweden, or Helvetii for Swiss? Having heard Turks talk, I can understand how “Ozman” could become “Ottoman” quite easily. Yet Comparet unwittingly makes himself part of the same satanic conspiracy – for he calls Makedonia “Macedon”, Alexandros “Alexander” and Hellenê “Greece”, a Roman word that the Greeks never used. Who should care what the Turks call themselves? W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note 11 on page 89

the corruption of the name “Ozman” (Osman) can be verified from *The History Of The Decline And Fall Of The Roman Empire* by Edward Gibbon, volume 6, page 335. C.A.E.]

The Turks, even more so than the Romans, were the soldiers par excellence – they really made a science of warfare. They quickly developed a strategy that worked. Like the Arabs, they were nomadic horsemen. They relied principally upon cavalry. Warfare before that time had consisted of the main bodies of the two armies rushing against each other and sticking each other with spears and chopping at each other with swords, and they got to it as directly and expeditiously as possible. Sometimes a smaller but better trained and disciplined force routed a large one. The Turks had a bright idea – they had their best trained and best equipped troops kept as a reserve, back at the rear. In the front they put their light armed irregular cavalry, people who were not primarily soldiers but simply had gotten into the army for the hope of sharing in the loot if there was victory. These were not well disciplined, not well trained, not very effective, and if they all got killed the army didn't lose anything significant.

Thus, they were put out in front and sent out to attack the enemy. Of course, they were beaten off quickly, but they kept coming back again closing ranks with the enemy. The enemy cavalry would charge them and drive them into head long flight, and that was repeated several times. The enemy cavalry always drove them off without any particular difficulty, but they tired themselves out in doing so. Then, when the horses and men were tired, these irregular cavalry Turks would run off to the side and the main cavalry body of the Turks, rested and fresh, would make a furious charge against the enemy who were too tired now to keep up the battle. And this strategy brought the Turks victory after victory after victory. For a period of three centuries, they hardly ever lost a major battle. Another thing they developed, from about 1330 A.D., was that they kept a standing army. Up to that time, in all kingdoms when wars came, all the able bodied men of military age were subject to being drafted into the armed forces, but they were made up principally of farmers, merchants or workmen. Therefore they didn't have very much practice at military arts and they weren't especially skilled at it. But the Turks, from about 1330 on, raised a considerable sized army of professional soldiers. This was their whole job, they were paid regular salaries for this and they wasted no time doing anything else. Thus they were constantly in training, practicing warfare. Because they were well armed, they were, of course, tremendously effective, and it was very difficult for untrained forces to stand up to them. This was a full century before the first use of a professional standing army appeared in Europe.¹⁰

You can't say much for the Turkish morals, or kindness, or anything of that sort, but you do have to give them credit for being effective soldiers. Incidentally, during the Korean war the Turks sent a small contingency of soldiers over there to help us, and they were probably the

¹⁰ The Saxon Kings maintained thegns (or thanes), who served as a “professional” soldiery, many centuries before the Turks were heard of in Europe. The Romans always maintained core legions of professional soldiers who were granted lands and pensions at the ends of their careers. The Greeks also maintained a professional soldiery, and like Rome and the Saxon states, conscription from the general population in times of war. None of this is different from our own history, and even with us, a large professional army as we have now was not a part of the original design of our own government. Comparet is far off the mark here in claiming that the Turks had a standing army “a full century before the first use of a professional standing army appeared in Europe.” W.R.F.

most effective troops on our side. You notice how Russia shoots down our airplanes and steals our navy ships and so on? They didn't fire a shot at the Turks, for the Turks would shoot back.

Another thing developed at this time, peculiar to the Turks. You've heard of these troops under the name of "Janizaries." Of course, the name in Turkish was *Yani Cheri*, meaning "new troops." But, as I say, there is that satanic disposition to always change and garble things till they're unrecognizable. The Turks had conquered quite a number of Christian towns and they were wondering what to do. If they let them alone, they might bring rebellion against their rule. Hence, by way of both strengthening the Turkish forces and weakening the conquered, they took a thousand, at least, each year, of Christian children, the very cream of the boys of 8 to 12 years old. They were taken by force from their parents, converted to Mohammedanism, and right from the start put under military training – strict discipline – learning to undergo hardship, they became tough and hardy. While it was rough going and strict discipline, on the other hand the pay was good and promotion came quickly to one who really put his mind to it and showed the makings of a good soldier. Thus they relied upon these Janizaries as among their picked troops. Of course, they didn't see they were doing anything wrong in that. They said, well you know how today we say "its our missionary duty to convert the heathen to Christianity." They said "Its our duty to convert all unbelievers to Mohammedanism." They considered they were doing the kids a favor. The time that the use of these Janizary troops were continued was some three centuries. It's been estimated that a full half-million Christian children were thus kidnapped and made into Turkish soldiers.¹¹

The Arabs had moved out to conquer lands primarily for the purpose of converting the conquered to Mohammedanism. They, of course, followed the custom of all armies in doing a certain amount of looting when they captured a place. And that isn't entirely ancient – talk to anybody who was in the American army that invaded Germany and see the cameras and binoculars and such things that he stole from the inhabitants while he was there. Hence, these aren't customs of the ancient past alone. Now the Turks, while they were Mohammedans, were not primarily interested in the spread of the Mohammedan religion. They were primarily interested in conquering and ruling these other lands. They wanted to be the masters, supporting themselves simply by fighting and on the tribute taxes that they could collect. The Arabs, by their tremendously effective armed forces, did succeed in spreading their dominion, but they did very little about organizing it into an effective kingdom.

The Turks, on the other hand, instead of trying to see how fast they could spread out, they would move on 50 to 100 miles, taking that much new territory, and then for 20 or 30 years they'd stop there while they completed the consolidation of their conquest and got it thoroughly organized, and made sure everybody knew just who was boss now in these conquered lands. They were out to rule. In 1356 the Turks gained their first foothold on the European side, landing first at Galipoli. The main portion of the city of Constantinople is on the European side. The portion on the Turkish side is called Scutari. Asia Minor was pretty largely

¹¹ Comparet again shows a tendency to support the ideas of organized religions, in making favorable comparisons to "missionary duty." W.R.F. (See note 9 on page 87)

▷▷ back to note 15 on page 107

in the hands of the Turks, and now they had moved over on to the European side. In 1361 they captured the quite important city of Adrianople, and that finally brought some alarm in Constantinople. As far as regaining their provinces from the Turks was concerned, they never gave it a thought. They knew it was hopeless. They couldn't regain them from the Arabs, as far as that goes. They were a beaten people, contented to live within their city of Constantinople, just hoping they'd be left to peace as in their former empire.

Thus, from 1361, when the Turks captured Adrianople, the emperors at Constantinople lived in utter dread of the Turks and were always very conciliatory in trying to enter into treaties with the Turks, by which they could guarantee that the Turks wouldn't tax Constantinople. You remember there had been a split a thousand years earlier than this, between the Roman Catholic "Church" and the Greek Orthodox "Church." Nevertheless, Constantinople, while it was the seat of the Greek Orthodox "Church", had lost their outlying empire. They were in danger of losing the city they had left, and they didn't have enough military strength to defend themselves effectively. They couldn't hope for rescue by any Asiatic power. The only hope was from the Christian nations of Europe. The period of the Crusades was past. Christian nations had spent a great deal of money and lost a great many lives in the Crusades. They were not in the mood to renew it, particularly because all these European Christian nations were in a period of general internal disorder about this time. The one factor that might help to induce the European nations to go on a new Crusade and send some forces to defend Constantinople would be if the Pope could stir them up to do it.

Thus, the emperor kept intriguing, trying to gain the support of the Pope. He became very subservient to the Pope, where before there'd been no love lost at all. By this, as it became known, the emperor lost the support of the Greek portion of his population who were very much attached to their "church", corrupt as it was, and in fact the patriarch of the Greek Orthodox "Church" at this time said, "I would rather see the Turks in Constantinople than to see the Pope's power restored here." So they were really in a rather bad way. The Turks, meantime, were vigorously pushing their conquest on into the Balkan countries. In 1389 they absorbed Bulgaria – they brought their frontier to the Danube – Serbia became a vassal state. They hadn't put in Turkish governors, but the king of Serbia had to swear allegiance to them in that he would raise an army and fight with them (that is on the Turkish side) in time of war. As a matter of fact, the rest of his life he did so, and furnished them with very effective troops.

In 1394 they finally managed to get together a very minor sort of a crusade. About 12 thousand knights, some eight thousand of them from France, and the remainder from Germany and Hungary, marched down to the Danube to fight the Turks and drive them back out of Europe. Well, war was definitely a business with the Turks and they were thoroughly business like. But these knights were vain, arrogant, boastful and stupid. They said "Why, these Turks are no match for us." One of them boasted that "if the sky fell, we'd hold it up on the points of our lances." Thus, when they got to the point where it was probably only going to be a day or two's march to make contact with the Turkish forces, they stopped in what seemed like a favorable place to meet the Turks, there beside the Danube. Instead of making proper preparations, fortifying the place and all that, they just spent their time in riotous drinking and carousing

until suddenly they were roused by scouts coming back with the word that the Turks were just over the hill in the next valley – the whole Turkish army coming. They formed up in lines for battle. The king of Hungary was a sensible man and he wanted to do this in a reasonable and sensible way. But these French knights were so vain and boastful and arrogant, they weren't about to be told how they were going to fight. They wanted to go out and just mop up these Turks like that. Then, these eight thousand French knights attacked the Turkish army of 40 thousand. The Turks were drawn up in their typical way. On the far side of the hill, over in the next valley, was the main body of the Turks. Out in front of that they put this light irregular cavalry. Then these French knights charged them and they had a grand time defeating and driving them into flight. They got themselves thoroughly tired and their horses tired out. They chased the retreating Turkish light cavalry up over the hill, and just beyond them lay the main body of the Turkish army. The Turkish forces had been drawn in more or less of a crescent form. Immediately, these two wings rushed out, attacking the French on the flanks and closing in back of them so they couldn't retreat. Practically all of the French knights were either killed on the field of battle or captured. The prisoners were practically all massacred the next day by the Turks. They paid dearly for their stupidity. By that defeat, the total destruction of the eight-thousand-man contingency out of a force of only twelve thousand to begin with, sent the rest of them back in panic flight. Thus, that attempt to drive the Turks out of Europe failed miserably.

The Turks moved on and occupied Greece and southern Hungary. Remember what they had taken of the old Roman Empire – taken then and a bit later took? They had Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia, and they eventually penetrated into Austria, to the point where they besieged the city of Vienna, and eventually, after some 25 years of fighting, they took Albania, on the Dalmatian coast. Of course, south from that they had Macedonia and Greece. Thus, as you can see, the Turks had taken every inch of the remaining eastern Roman Empire except the small area containing the city of Constantinople, and a few miles outside of it. Then the Turks moved up to besiege Constantinople, and they were bought off by payment of a large annual tribute. The emperor turned one “church” into a mosque. That was part of the terms the Turks required of him. After getting their first year's tribute payment, the Turks went back and started to besiege it again, and at that time the Turks suddenly found their hands full with another thing. They had to give up any attempt to go after Constantinople.

You had the great invasion of Tamerlane. He was a Mongol, the head of a vast group of nomadic Mongol horseman. In other words, the same sort of thing you had a thousand years earlier under the Huns – Attila the Hun. His name was called Timur Lenh, “Timour” meaning iron; Lenh meaning “the lane.” Hence, “Tamer-lane” was a corruption of Timur Lenh by the Europeans who wrote about him. His capital was in Samarkand, and he was quite ambitious. He declared he was going to be ruler of the entire inhabited earth, and he set out to do it. He got a surprising amount of it too. In his 36th year of reign he conquered all the area from the great wall of China to the center of Russia, and southeast of that to the sources of the Ganges river in India, westward to the Mediterranean and the river Nile. That's quite a large accomplishment for that brief a time¹².

¹² See notes 13 on page 58, 13 on page 58 & 15 on page 59 and note 4 on page 67

Like all the Mongols, he was extremely cruel. Historians have said that he caused more misery and killed more people than any one person that ever lived in all history. When he captured a city, he generally massacred most or all the population. He used to chop off heads and pile these heads up into a huge pyramid outside the city walls. When he began invading the Turkish kingdom, they really had trouble on their hands. I've mentioned how stupid the Roman emperors were, but some of these Turkish sultans were as bad. Sultan Báyezíd, who led his Turkish army of some hundred and twenty thousand men out in 1402 to meet Tamerlane, and Tamerlane had an army of – well, you can conservatively say a half million men. Some of the ancient historians called it as much as eight hundred thousand, but it's an exaggeration because the land couldn't have supported them. It couldn't have furnished the food and other supplies. But probably it was a half-a-million men.¹³

These Turks, remember now, for three centuries had been winning substantially every battle they fought. They were conceited and arrogant. Sultan Báyezíd was very much of a hunter. The way he liked to hunt was to take some of his troops out and have them form a great circle around an area containing game. He would go into the middle of it and his troops would march through this area toward the center, driving the game before him, until finally, as the animals were driven up to where he was, the sultan could shoot them with bow and arrow. So he brought his forces out to where he was on one side of the valley and the Mongol forces were on the other side, a few miles apart. There was a small stream that ran into the valley from the side where the Turks were. With that, to furnish them water he set up his camp there, deposited all his supplies of food and whatever other supplies they had. Then to show his contempt for the Mongols across the way, he led his army out into the hills beyond the valley and spent the better part of the day hunting. Tiring out his men, of course, the way they had to go beat the bushes to drive out the game. When he came back to his camp with his tired out thirsty army, the Mongols had taken his camp and all his food supply. They held the only water supply for his thirsty troops. Worn out, thirsty, hungry, his Turkish army had to give battle to the Mongols, and of course they were practically exterminated by the Mongols.

Well, Tamerlane decided this didn't offer enough prospects of worthwhile conquest for him. As I say, he'd already carried his forces clear through to the Mediterranean coast, and the sultan down in Egypt having insulted him, he sent forces down there to defeat the Egyptians. When Tamerlane came back to the East, he was going to conquer China. He already had everything north of the great wall and he was going to take the rest of it. Instead, he died in 1405. If it hadn't been for that, not only all western Asia, but quite possibly Europe as well would have been under the Mongol rule.

In 1442 to 1444 the Serbians, Hungarians, Albanians and Poles got together a considerable army and almost drove the Turks out of Europe, but were finally defeated. The Turkish grip

¹³ I do not see the basis for Comparet's logic that "the land couldn't have supported" an army of 800,000 men "but it was probably a half a million men." Why, without other evidence, should we question the historian's records? The Persian army of Xerxes which invaded Greece was purported to be over 2 million men. including support personal. It is logistics and discipline which support an army in the field, not simply just "the land." And the land in question – Mesopotamia and Anatolia – supported populations of several millions of people throughout ancient history. W.R.F.

on Europe was complete; that is the Balkan part of Europe. In 1453 the Turks besieged Constantinople. And this was the first large-scale and effective use of heavy artillery to batter down city walls in all history. Constantinople had been practically impregnable with those great high stone walls. Of course, the Greeks and Romans had the ballista, a sort of catapult with which to throw big stones, but those were useless against heavy stone walls like that. You could throw them over the wall, hoping to hit somebody inside the city, but you couldn't batter down walls. But the Turks had big cannon and they fired these heavy cannon balls which smashed the stone of the walls, till finally they could crumble a wall clear down to the ground.

I brought with me here a little book, *Marvels of Prophecy*, by Howard Rand, because I want you to see the illustration on the front of it. It is one of these old Turkish cannon. It's in the form of an animal. It sits on its haunches, head up, four legs on the ground and the mouth of the thing is, of course, the muzzle of the cannon. Now, as you see it here, a tampon, a plug, is inserted in the mouth of it so that rain water won't collect in the thing and rust it out. But I want you to look at this and see what this thing looks like, and then you're going to understand some of these things that John was talking about here. "The heads of the horses were as the heads of lions." You notice that this cannon thing is in the form of what's recognizably intended to be a lion.

"And out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone." That is sulfur. Well now, black powder was the only explosive they had in those days – common black gun powder. And black gun powder is a mixture of potassium nitrate, powdered charcoal and sulfur. Hence, smoke and brimstone, or sulfur, was spouted out of the mouths of these cannon when they were fired. "By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire and by the smoke and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouths." The Turks were the first ones, as I say, who learned to make effective use of artillery, and they went in for it in a big scale. They not only had these great heavy siege guns with which to batter down the walls, but they also developed a use of smaller, easily moved field guns which were used in warfare on the battle field.

You see, if you stuff a few pounds of pebbles and cobblestones, and so on, in one of those cannon, and fire it, you get what is in effect a gigantic shotgun. It just sweeps a terrific swath through enemy troops out in front. And the Turks, as I say, being the professional soldiers par excellence, they had learned to do this, and with their cannon, they inflicted quite a number of terrible defeats on the opposing Christian armies. By battering the walls of Constantinople, the siege lasted some seven weeks.

They opened a great breach in the walls through which the Turkish army was able to drive into the city. They tremendously out-numbered the defending forces. The emperor had probably 10 to 12 thousand good, well-trained, professional soldiers. And of course, for the rest, everybody who could handle a sword or a spear was there trying to defend his life, but they were not trained as effective forces. The Turks lost heavily, but they were able to force their way through the breach in the wall and take Constantinople. Hence the last trace of the Roman Empire disappeared with the fall of Constantinople in 1453 A.D. Now, note something about the time: You remember these angels who were bound in the river Euphrates, and we pick

up the movement of both of the Turkish forces around the headwaters of the Euphrates. They were prepared for an hour and a day and a month and a year. Well, on the prophetic scale, a year, 360 days, that would be 360 years. A month, 30 days, that would be 30 years. 360 and 30, that's 390. A day makes it 391. And the hour would be a fraction of a year. Therefore, 391 years was the time that John gave for the duration of the aggressive phase of this Turkish woe. All right. In the year 1062 the Seljuk Turks, the first wave of the Turkish invasion, crossed the Euphrates river, moving westwardly into Syria and Asia Minor. Add 391 years to that and you get 1453, which is the date of the fall of Constantinople and the final extinguishment of the last trace of the Roman Empire. Thus, not only the nature of what was to happen, but the exact duration of it had been prophesied by John, writing somewhere between 94 and 96 A.D.

The Book of Revelation is not easy to understand. It's all in symbols. If you won't study the Bible enough to learn what the symbols mean, you can't make heads nor tails of it. The average bartender knows pretty nearly as much about the Bible as the average preacher. The preacher can spot him about fifty verses, that is all. That's why you find very few preachers venturing to talk about the Book of Revelation. They say, "Oh, its a sealed book." But you remember John was told, "Seal not the words of the prophesy of this book for the time is at hand." But when you dig into this enough to know what its talking about, the inspiration of it becomes unmistakable. This sort of thing simply could not have been written from any source except divine inspiration.

LESSON



We are continuing our study of the Book of Revelation and we have covered the first two of the three woes. You'll remember that the Saracen invasion was the first woe. Just previous to the Saracen invasion you had the breakup of the western third of the Roman Empire – the European portion of it. Then, with the first woe, the Saracen invasion, you had another third of the empire taken – all of North Africa, Egypt, Palestine, Syria, into Mesopotamia and a good deal of Asia Minor. But we saw that it developed exactly the way the Book of Revelation had prophesied. The western part of the Roman Empire had undergone complete collapse, and every part of its so-called civilization had crumbled into ruin. The Catholic “Church”, of course, remained and began gaining strength because, with the empire gone there was no authority left – nothing to bring order out of chaos except the influence of the “Church.” Hence, the Pope soon moved into that power vacuum for all practical purposes – the place formally occupied by the emperor in ruling the northwesterly third of the original Roman Empire. Despite all the things that happened to show Yahweh’s disapproval of Roman Catholicism – all the same faults remained in the eastern “church”, the Greek Orthodox “Church.” As a matter of fact, the only substantial differences between them are two: (1st) that the eastern “church” doesn’t recognize the bishop of Rome as head of their “church”, and (2nd) they allow their priests to marry. And a (3rd): they don’t use Latin as the only official language of the “church.” But aside from those, you had the same idolatry; the same worship of the images of the saints and all that. Throughout North Africa, Egypt, Palestine, Syria, parts of Asia Minor, that dominance was being pretty largely broken up and stamped out by the Saracen invasion; because the Saracen Arabs were out, not primarily as looters – although that’s always been a large part of Arab ideals – and not primarily seeking more territory to govern, but primarily out to spread their new religion, Mohammedanism. The whole origin of Mohammedanism was a protest against the total corruption of what had originally been Christianity and had ceased to be, but still masqueraded under the Christian name.¹

¹ Nothing has happened yet – even to this very day – that can be pointed to as a judgment by Yahweh against Roman Catholicism. And the Catholic “Church”, while comprised mostly of beasts, still has many of the children of Israel among its congregants. During the Reformation it was not the Catholic “church” being judged – even though the Catholic “church” lost much of its power, authority and luster – but rather the Catholic “church” was the vehicle used as a scourge against the people of Yahweh, much like the ancient Philistines were used! Those who broke away from the Catholic “church” during the Reformation, while many of them were eventually successful, still suffered greatly on account of their breaking away. The destruction caused in parts of Germany (primarily the Rhineland) during the Catholic “church’s” 30 Years’ War there was actually even a catalyst for the emigration of many Germans to New York, circa 1708. W.R.F.

I can not accept that “the whole origin of Mohammedanism was a protest against the total corruption of what had originally been Christianity.” Firstly, it is apparent that no one was attempting to “Christianize” the

Then the second woe was the Turkish invasion. The Turks took over what the Arabs had conquered, and in addition they took all the rest of Asia Minor. Then they moved into the Balkans and took over the southeastern European nations which had been formerly a part of the Roman Empire, and finally took Constantinople itself, the last vestige of the old eastern Roman Empire, in the year 1453. The Turks, while they were Mohammedans, were primarily out for plunder and power. They incidentally brought Mohammedanism along with them, but they were out to steal and to rule. That was their only object.

With that, you get through chapter 9 of the Book of Revelation. When you get into chapter 10, there's a sudden change in the subject. The Book of Revelation deals with a number of great historical processes that were going on, more or less overlapping, with the one exception of the ending of persecution of Christianity by pagan Rome with the Edict of Toleration by Constantine in 313 A.D. You can say that no part of this was simply an event taking place in a single day.² Each was an historical process that got its start while the one before it was gradually fading out, and in turn the next one was gradually beginning. It's at least a three ring circus and you have to stop once in a while and look at what has been going on in one of the other rings. So that's what we're doing here when this parenthetical thing is thrown in with the beginning of Revelation chapter 10, at verse 1.

John says: "And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, (Your *King James Version* says, 'A rainbow was upon his head', and in the Greek it says 'the rainbow', which evidently is a bit more important.) And his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire." John had seen and talked with a number of angels, but he characterizes this one as especially powerful and important. The details he tells about him give a number of clues to indicate that this angel most probably was Yahshua the Christ Himself. "He was clothed with a cloud." That is not generally a characteristic of angels as we see them in the Bible, but the appearance of Yahweh Himself has been marked by that. You remember, when He descended upon Mount Sinai, He came enveloped in a cloud with storm and thunder and lightning. When He led the Israelites in their Exodus, again He was enveloped in this pillar of cloud. When He came personally into the tabernacle in the wilderness, the cloud pillar descended upon and filled the tabernacle. When Solomon dedicated the Temple and the presence of Yahweh came into the Temple at that time, it was filled with the cloud again, and the glory of Yahweh. Thus, this is something that indicates more than just an angel. Now, "the rainbow upon His head" – rainbow, of course, was a symbol and promise of divine mercy. You remember that after the flood Yahweh said, "When you see my rainbow in the sky, this is a token to you that I will never again destroy the world with a flood."³

Arabs in the first place. Secondly, Mohammed came from a background which naturally despised everything Christian, being at least in part, a Jew himself. Thirdly – and Comparet had mentioned this himself – the Arab world was engaging in all kinds of pagan idolatry, their own, plus the Egyptian, plus the Greco-Roman and so on. This is natural to people of mixed heritages, and it was basically this mixed pagan idolatry which was Mohammedanism's first target. See Comparet's own remarks in Sermon #6, on pages 3-4, for his own discussion of this very thing. W.R.F.

² Although an edict can be signed in a day, obviously the political circumstances leading up to and allowing the signing of such an edict – and especially Constantine's Edict of Toleration – took much longer than a day. It is quite difficult to understand why Comparet made such a distinction here. W.R.F.

³ The *King James Version* says "A rainbow" only because many of the manuscripts which comprise the Majority

In Revelation 4, verses 1 to 3, where John receives a vision of the throne of Yahweh in heaven, there was a rainbow around it. Again, when Ezekiel was given a glimpse of the throne of Yahweh, Ezekiel 1, verse 28, he comments upon the rainbow being seen there. Then John said “His face was as it were the sun.” Well, at the transfiguration, you remember, Yahshua the Christ took two of the disciples with him up onto a mountain and allowed His divine nature to become more visible there, when Moses and Elijah came to talk with Him. It mentions then that “His face shone brightly as the sun.” Again, in the first chapter of Revelation, where John got his vision of Yahshua the Christ standing among the seven lamp stands, he comments that “His face was as the sun in brightness, and his feet like pillars of fire.”

As seen by Ezekiel in Ezekiel 1, verses 26 and 27, he mentions he got his vision of Yahweh as shining like fire. John, in Revelation 1, verse 15, mentioned how the feet of Yahshua the Christ “shone with light”, and he mentions them as being like “the glow of molten bronze.” You know how iron glows white-hot long before it melts, and even bronze, which melts at a lower temperature, would be glowing white-hot when molten. The importance of what this particular angel does is again further confirmation that this was Yahshua the Christ Himself. Then Revelation 10, verse 2, John says: “... he had in his hand a little book (and your *King James Version* just says ‘open’, but the exact Greek is ‘a little book having been opened’, implying that it was formerly closed and had been opened): and he set his right foot upon the sea and his left foot on the earth.” Well, we’ve run into the opening of a book or scroll, of course, earlier than this. In the 5th chapter of Revelation we have Yahshua the Christ, the Lamb of Yahweh, being the only one found worthy to open the scroll that was sealed shut with the seven seals. You’ll remember that He didn’t tell the writing on that scroll. As each seal was opened there was an historical event that took place which showed the significance of it.⁴

Now, it having been opened – and by the way, while your *King James Version* uses the term book, the actual Greek here is *biblíon*, a little scroll, which is the same as it was in the fifth chapter where you had the scroll sealed with the seven seals. A book of pages bound together along one edge would have been called a codex. That came into general use much later than this. It was still a rarity, even in John’s time. Hence, he had this book, or scroll, having been opened, and now he sets his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land. The Bible, of course, was strictly a closed book under the Catholic “Church.” They were bitterly opposed to anyone but the priesthood ever getting a glimpse into the Bible, and they greatly discouraged it on the part of the priesthood, for that matter. The Vatican determined what “church” doctrine was, and as long as you’d been told by the Pope what the doctrine was, what need was there for you to look in the Bible to see whether it was there or not? You were supposed to believe that the Pope was the successor to Yahshua. Thus, they had kept it closed. In the first place, it was only in Latin, which the common people didn’t understand, and if they got a chance to look at one it therefore wouldn’t mean anything to them. Secondly, no copies were available except these great, bulky manuscript volumes in the monasteries and “churches”, and those were not

Text are wanting the Article, though many others contain it. The better and older manuscripts, the great uncials, contain the Article. W.R.F.

⁴ The verb “to open” in Rev. 10:2 is an Aorist Participle and may be rendered either “having been opened” or “being opened.” W.R.F.

made available to anybody but the priests and the monks. The Bible was very effectively kept out of the hands of the people, and deliberately, because the hierarchy of the Catholic “Church” had from the beginning been conscious of the falsity and evil of their doctrines. They didn’t want it exposed, and it certainly would have been exposed had anybody been able to get a look at the Bible.^{5,6}

The opening of the Bible to the people was the direct cause of the Protestant Reformation. Up to this time you had only one Christian “Church” in all of western Europe – at least it called itself Christian – that was the Roman Catholic “Church.” With murder, it stamped out any attempt to worship other than under those forms in its own “churches.” You had the same thing, in substance, with the Greek Orthodox “Church” in the eastern half of the Roman Empire. Well, the Catholic “Church” had reserved to themselves the possession of the only Latin translations, all based, of course, on Jerome’s Vulgate. In addition to these, there were scattered around some of the Greek manuscripts, but there were almost none of those in western Europe. They had remained where the civilization was Greek and where the language was generally Greek, in the eastern half of the Roman Empire. Although universities had been growing up before this time, Greek was practically an unknown language in western Europe, even in the universities. After all the rest of the eastern part of the empire had fallen to the Turks and it was evident they were going to take Constantinople, and from a few years before 1453 up to a few years after, there was a great flight from Constantinople of many of the Greek scholars, who took with them their Greek manuscripts. They fled someplace to get out of the path of these barbarous Turks, so they went to western Europe. Of course, they went to the various universities.⁷

The university at Paris had been established sometime in the early 10 hundreds, and there were two or three other good universities, besides several other smaller ones by that time. These scholars, with their knowledge of the Greek language and their Greek manuscripts, showed up at these universities. Greek then became a known language among the well educated scholars in western Europe. From about, say, 1458 and after, you had the teaching of the Greek language in the universities and it became more common. In all these universities there were some of the Greek manuscripts, including the *Septuagint* of the Old Testament and the Greek manuscripts of the New Testament available for study.

Note the importance of a series of dates and the events that happened on them. In 1454, you had the invention of printing in Germany. In 1476, William Caxton introduced printing into England. In 1516, Erasmus published his printed Greek New Testament, which probably was a substantial factor in the enlightenment of Martin Luther. In 1518, Zwingli printed the first Swiss New Testament. In 1522, Luther put out his New Testament in German, and in the

⁵ In the medieval “church”, where a parish even had a Bible, it belonged to the bishop. There was even an early Bible version called the “*Bishop’s Bible*.” Priests did not normally have access to a Bible. W.R.F.

⁶ See note 9 on page 43

⁷ If at the time of the Reformation Greek was little-known in Europe (outside of Turkish-controlled Greece), it is only because Latin had supplanted Greek as the common language of scholars in the Middle Ages, but not in Ireland, where the Keltic church monasteries maintained Greek copies not only of Scripture, but also of many of the Classics. W.R.F.

next ten years that went into 57 editions. You can see how hungry the people were for the Word of Yahweh. [In 1525, Tyndale was driven from Cologne when his translation was partly printed, whereupon he fled to Worms where he published his first edition, without his name, in 1526. It was widely distributed in England before the authorities discovered and burned it. In 1534, Tyndale printed a revised edition of his New Testament which later formed the basis for the Authorized Version.] The same year (1526), the Bible was printed in Sweden. In 1535, Coverdale published the complete Bible in English. In 1537 you had the complete Bible published in Denmark, in their language. In England, you had Matthew's Bible in English. In 1539, under royal approval and command, the Great Bible, as they called it, was printed under the supervision of Coverdale, and by royal command a copy placed in every "church" in England for the use of the parishioners. Now this was a large book and it was kept chained to the pulpit so that you didn't have somebody taking it home for a few years of private study by himself – this was for the congregation in general.

Hence, the open book was available to be read by Yahweh's people – and you notice, the only places where this spread were the Israel lands – the British Isles, the territories of what is now Germany, Austria and the Scandinavian nations. It was stamped out, of course, by fire and sword in all the non-Israel lands that were ruled by the Catholic "Church." So, just as Yahshua the Christ is the one who gave John this revelation of all the history to come, it was Yahshua the Christ who caused the open book to be available, which was the means of carrying into effect the things that were to come.⁸

Then, in Revelation 10, verses 3 and 4, John goes on: "And [he] (that's the angel) cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not."

Again, this loud voice like the roaring of a lion is another confirmation that this was the lion of the tribe of Judah. You remember, Revelation 5, verse 5-b, calls Him both the Lamb of Yahweh and the Lion of the tribe of Judah. Thus, "He holds forth the open book and shouts triumphantly like a lion's roar." By opening the seven-sealed scroll, He is proceeding with the process of redemption, because we are told in that 5th chapter of Revelation that He had "redeemed us." Presenting the Book after it was opened, He's carrying into effect the results of that redemption.⁹

⁸ I would not draw the lines of Protestantism around the children of Israel. It is not at all accurate to state that Sweden and France, both of which fought on the Catholic side of the Thirty Years' War against German Protestantism, are "non-Israel lands", or southern Ireland, still Catholic today, or Bavaria and Baden-Wurttemberg, where the number of Catholics equal or outnumber Protestants. Even today the Catholic "church" contains many Israelites! While the Czech, Jan Huss, was an early reformer, being a Czech he was most probably a Slav, and therefore a Japhethite – and not an Israelite, yet even he was burned at the stake by the "church." W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note 10 on page 101

⁹ The redemption of the children of Israel occurred on the cross at Calvary when Yahshua Christ was crucified. The results of that redemption will not be evident until the Second Coming of Christ, i.e. Romans 8:11, 23 and 1 Cor. 15:51-52. While Britain was spared the onslaught of the Spanish Armada, many British Protestants

Now about those seven thunders which were not to be written down. There have been two different interpretations of that and no conclusive evidence to support one rather than the other, so you can take your choice. Some have said “thunder and lightning normally accompany the presence of Yahweh.” In the Exodus, when Yahweh came down on the top of Mount Sinai, there were the terrible peals of thunder and flashes of lightning. In Revelation 4, verse 5, where John was given a vision of Yahweh seated on His throne in heaven, there were also lightning flashing and terrible peals of thunder coming out from the throne. Therefore, some have said these accompanying divine revelations here were the thunders from the throne of Yahshua, and John was told not to write them because this was not yet the time to reveal what they said because it would be premature to do so. Anyway, it’s a possibility, and thus arguable.

Remember, most books on Revelation have been written by people who could see no evil in anything but the Catholic “Church.” The Catholic “Church” was to blame for the fall of Adam, and Noah’s flood, and the slavery in Egypt and everything else, besides all the things happening afterward. While there’s plenty to blame the Catholic “Church” for, on the other hand, the Catholic “Church” is a symptom rather than the disease, and it was the same people who were now corrupting the Protestant “churches” as had corrupted the Catholic “Church.” They said this: “The Pope was very fond of issuing proclamations, claiming to speak with the voice of ‘God’,” and ordering this and that or preventing this and that, forbidding it. Many writers have spoken of these proclamations as “the thunders of the Vatican.” Hence, [they claim] this represented the various efforts of the Pope to condemn the reading of the Bible by the common people, [and according to their theory] therefore being falsehoods, they were not to be written down. Then they say, by way of contrast, noting that in Revelation 21, verse 5, John was told this: ‘... Write: for these words are true and faithful’, since if you’re told ‘don’t write this, but write something else’, it may well be an indication that these are not true. On the other hand, supporting the first view, that he was told not to write them because it would be premature to reveal what they said, compare Daniel 12, verses 4 and 9, where Daniel was told, “shut up the words and seal the book even unto the time of the end.” Now the things Daniel was told were direct revelations through an angel, and they were true, but the explanation was not to be given prematurely. Well, you can argue either theory very plausibly. So take your choice, and in any event John didn’t write what the seven thunders said. John didn’t just say he saw this mighty angel, but he mentioned particularly the angel, evidently facing south toward where John was: “he set his right foot upon the sea and his left foot upon the earth.” Now going up and standing on something is certainly a way of, and a symbol of, taking possession of it, isn’t it? The Angel here was taking over command and barring any further advance by the satanic forces that were trying to stamp out what he was doing.

Thus “he put his right foot upon the sea.” In 1588 you had the Spanish armada sent to conquer England expressly because England was Protestant, and at the urgings of the Pope, the king of

still had suffered under the reign of Bloody Mary. The 30 Years’ War in Germany lasted until 1648. While Protestantism survived, it was not without a long struggle. Comparet ignores much of this, drawing a picture of sudden freedom from Catholicism for the Protestants with statements such as “He [the angel] stopped it then and there.” The process was a bit more complicated than that. W.R.F.

»»» back to note [10 on the next page](#)

Spain got this enormous fleet together to go and conquer England – murder all the Protestants and compel the kingdom to become Catholic. Well, what happened to it? The Spanish armada had a hundred and twenty-nine ships – sixty five of them being huge ships of over seven hundred tons. They had 8,000 sailors and 19,000 soldiers aboard. The English had a total navy with which to resist this of only 80 ships, and out of the 80 only 30 of them were what they called “ships of the line”, big enough and with enough guns to really take part in battle with some chance of accomplishing something. Well, the English sailed out bravely enough – you remember Sir Francis Drake was in his home town of Plymouth, bowling at the time the word came that this enormous fleet had been sighted out in the English Channel, and that he better go out and do something. He said “Well, all in due time,” So he finished his game of bowling, then went aboard his ship and started out to battle the Spanish fleet. The English fought bravely and they did sink or damage several of the Spanish ships. Mostly what they did was to drive the Spanish fleet into the port of Calais across the channel, in France, where the Spanish wanted to reorganize.

By the time the Spanish started out again, a terrific storm had come up. The Spanish fleet could not turn back to land on the southerly coast of England because they could make no headway into that storm. All they could do was go north in the channel, and they didn’t dare approach the coast there because they would have been wrecked. They could only hope to go up around the coast of Scotland and come down on the westerly side. In the process 2/3rd of their ships were destroyed. Fifty-four out of this original hundred and twenty-nine ships were all that avoided sinking. It’s an interesting thing to note that Queen Elizabeth had a medal struck to commemorate this. On this, she took a phrase from the song of Moses after they had successfully passed through the Red Sea. In Exodus 15, verse 10, in the song of Moses, he said: “Thou didst blow with thy wind, [and] the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.” That was speaking of the crossing of the Red Sea and the destruction of the pursuing Egyptians. Thus, on this medal there was the inscription, “Thou didst blow with thy wind and they were scattered.” The name of Yahweh, in Hebrew letters, also appeared on this medal. Do you need any other indication that this was truly an Israel people celebrating their deliverance?

You know, of course, how the Pope endeavored to stamp out Protestantism by land. He commanded all the kings to use their armies to kill all the heretics, and he was only able to get it done in the non-Israel lands, because the kings and nobility of what later became Austria and Germany, and up into Scandinavia, refused to have anything to do with it. Practically all of them adopted Protestantism themselves and they protected the Protestants. Hence, the advance of the forces of antichrist, under the Pope, was definitely halted as the angel planted his feet on the sea and the land. He stopped it then and there. Then John goes on in Revelation 10, verses 5 and 6: “And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, (and your *King James Version* goes on to say that ‘there should be time no longer’).”¹⁰

¹⁰ See notes 8 on page 99 and 9 on page 99

This is a good example, here, of how much wishful thinking is substituted for translation. Whatever the “church” hierarchy has determined to be its doctrine, if the Bible doesn’t say it, that’s too bad for the Bible – alter the Bible till it does say it. Some of the best modern translations that we’re accustomed to rely upon most of the time make the same blunder. I looked up a few of them here. Smith and Goodspeed, “... there should be no more delay..”; Rotherham, who ordinarily is scrupulously accurate, “delay no longer shall there be”; Ferrar Fenton, again ordinarily a stickler for accuracy, “... that time should no longer intervene..”; Moffatt, that “...There shall be no more delay..”; Weymouth, “... There shall be no further delay..”; and the recently published *New Jerusalem Bible*, “The time of waiting is over..” Some other writers have said of this same phrase, that it could be translated, “there shall be one more time.” They ought to make up their minds whether “time no more” or “one more time”, you would think. They have argued, “well, ‘a time’, as a prophetic expression in the Bible, is 360 years, so ‘one more time’, what would it indicate?” For example, from the Spanish armada’s destruction, 1588, plus 360 more years would bring us to 1948, and by 1948 all the illusions that anybody had about World War II were dispelled. We saw that all we had done was to break down European civilization to pave the way for Russia. Some of them say “there shall be no more time” or “no more delay.” Others, “one more time.”¹¹

The actual Greek, word-for-word, and not even changing their word order phrasing it: “because time not yet shall be.” *Young’s Literal Translation*, putting it into the easier understood

¹¹ Here Comparet gives several well-known Bible versions’ renderings of the last clause of Revelation 10:6, all of which are similar in meaning. Then he states that “some other writers”, whom he leaves unidentified, “have said of this phrase, that it could be translated, ‘there shall be one more time’,” and leaves the reader with the impression that this rendering by these “other writers” is of equal validity with the known writers he had quoted. Who are these “other writers”, that we may compare their work and test its validity?

In truth, there is NO WAY that *hoti chronos ouketi estai* could ever mean “there shall be one more time”, a rendering which adds “one” to the text and ignores the negative *ouk*. *Chronos*, literally “time”, is also “delay”, and just as properly here. The Greeks had a couple of verbs derived from *chronos* which meant “to delay” or “to waste time” (*chronizō*, *chronotribēō*), and at *chronos*, IV., Liddell and Scott have: “*delay, loss, of time.*” Since in context, “time” makes no sense here, “delay” would be a proper translation, and Rotherham, Smith & Goodspeed, and Moffatt have all translated the clause quite well. Comparet’s conjectural construction determining the year 1948 as some sort of landmark year is vanity, built upon error, and he did better in the following paragraph, for the clause in question here is an introduction to the text at verse 10:7. W.R.F.

Comment by Clifton A. Emahiser: I have to admit that when I obtained Comparet’s 14 audio tape series on the Book Of Revelation about a decade and a half ago, I too was persuaded by Comparet that the passage in question meant “one more time.” I am thankful to William Finck for advising me that the Greek simply does not support that rendering, as at the time I was about to quote Comparet on that theme. On the other hand, if we set aside the Greek and all other aspects concerning the incident of the Spanish Armada, one must admit that it was a major mile-marker in English history. When a prophetic “time” is used in Scripture, it alludes to a period of 360 years. For instance, “a time, times and a half time” is sometimes stated as 42 months or 1260 days meaning 1260 years. As many are aware, the tribes of Israel were to be punished seven times, or 2520 years. As all the tribes did not go into captivity at the same time, the end of the seven times punishment of the tribes did not end at the same time.

A prophetic “time” is applied to several different unrelated prophecies at different periods. Therefore, there might be a possibility of a 360 year “time” period from the time of the Spanish Armada in 1588 to 1948 A.D., but unrelated to Rev. 10:6. But one might well ask, “What important event happened to Great Britain in 1948?” Answer: It was the year that the prophecy at Ezek. 11:15 was fulfilled when the Zionists “Jews” said to Britain, “Get you far from Yahweh: unto us is this land (Palestine) given in possession.” It was also the year that the “Jewish” prince Charles was born, the devil standing as next in line to David’s throne. C.A.E.

English word order, is “that time shall not be yet.” That’s the actual, literal Greek. How can you make anything out of the expression “the time shall not yet be”, that “there shall be no more time”? In other words, your King James Bible is the least trustworthy thing on the subject of religion that you can read because it always has to be under suspicion. I don’t mean it’s always wrong, and you’ll notice that I quote from it a great deal after first checking up to find whether this is a place where it is right. But, it does have to be always under suspicion because there are so many of these errors in it. So, the angel swore that the time shall not yet be, and that fits in with the next verse, Revelation 10:7: “But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of Yahweh should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.” You remember, you had these seven angels, each given a trumpet, and each in turn to sound a blast on his trumpet. We had been through the first six of these angels and we saw that as each trumpet blast sounded, it signaled an historical event which took place the way the Bible described it here.

You have this parenthetical thing thrown in here, in-between, before you get to the seventh trumpet and before you get to the third of the three woes. When the seventh trumpet sounds, it says the mystery of Yahweh would be finished. Now you have to avoid getting too impatient to see all these things happen at once; because remember, that every one of these things had not been instantaneous events of one day. They had been processes which consumed, at the minimum, decades, and generally centuries to complete. Since it is presumably consistent with what had gone on before, you can expect this seventh trumpet to be a process covering a considerable period of time. We won’t get to that until after. There’s still another one of these parenthetical things thrown in here, beside the one we are working on now. Then at Revelation 10, verses 8 to 10, John goes on: “And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel’s hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.”

You’re constantly running into sermons and articles by various ministers (if they ever get into the Book of Revelation at all) in which they show they haven’t the slightest understanding of this symbolism. It’s for the very good reason that the symbolism is practically never new. It had been introduced earlier in the Bible, and they haven’t read the Bible, so when they come to the last use of that symbolism in the Book of Revelation, they don’t know what it’s talking about.

This matter of taking this book, which obviously was the Bible, “to eat it and it would be sweet as honey in his mouth.” You have several previous uses of that in the Bible, and we’ll touch on two of them here now. You remember that, as is always the case with organized, institutionalized religion, the worship in the Temple at Jerusalem had degenerated into total paganism. All the worship of Yahweh had ceased and there were pagan altars set up within the Temple courts, and everything was going to pot. And then you had the last good king, you

might almost say the only good king except David, Josiah, who ordered the Temple cleaned up and the accumulating rubbish thrown out of it. When that was done, under some of the rubbish piled there, they found a scroll of the Law. It mentions that in particular, although probably it was the Old Testament as far as it had been written at that time.

This was brought out and read, and of course it produced consternation immediately because of the way it so bitterly condemned the things they'd been doing and said this was leading to the wrath of Yahweh as punishment for it. They took it to the king and when he read it, he was just appalled. Remember now, he had the responsibility for this nation, and he wondered, was it too late to avoid the wrath of Yahweh? Therefore, he began a reform. He ordered the pagan idols and altars and that sort of thing taken out of the Temple and the idols on the high places destroyed, and a resumption of the worship of Yahweh according to the Old Testament.

The prophet Jeremiah, speaking of that incident – the finding of this scroll and the recovery of what had been completely lost – spoke of the words of Yahweh saying (Jeremiah 15, verse 16): “Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Yahweh Elohim of hosts.” He was, his name yir-mem-yaw, Yah shall arise, and as you know, Yah is a shortened form of Yahweh. Now he doesn't mean, of course, that he sat down and gnawed on some old dry parchment. He said, I ate them – when you eat food, it's assimilated into your body and becomes part of you – every cell in your body gains and is nourished by a portion of that food you've eaten. He was using that simile there – I studied your words until they became a part of me. Well, you find a similar expression in the early part of Ezekiel. Ezekiel 2, verse 8 to Ezekiel 3, verse 3. You remember, at the beginning of his ministry Ezekiel was given a vision of Yahweh coming down to earth, and he was told: “But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein; And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll. And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.”

Thus, you've got the same symbolism used back here. This is filled within and without with, as he says, lamentations and mournings and woe, and yet when he ate it, Ezekiel says “It was in my mouth sweet as honey.” Of course, what was all this but the process of purification, destroying out of Israel the elements that didn't belong there that were corrupting them? It was the only possible way to save the rest of the nation, and so while these came as what appeared at the time to be calamities, they were actually blessings. If you got a cancer, the thing to do is not preach at it, but cut it out, get rid of it. You can't tolerate a cancer because the cancer won't tolerate you. So, John had been told, “eat this scroll – in your mouth it will be sweet as honey, but it will make your belly bitter.” Here was the discovery again, as in Jeremiah's time, of the long lost and suppressed Word of Yahweh. What could be sweeter? Yes, a tremendous thing. But after he has this digested and he begins to see what the consequences

of this will be, he will never retreat and surrender without a battle. Josiah saw clearly he had to conquer paganism by force, and that's what was ahead for him to accomplish.

It's perfectly true that certain periods of persecution of the Christians were bad. It's also true that Protestants were burned alive in Italy as late as 1866. That's later than the end of our Civil War. Hence, John was getting an understanding, "yes, here is the Word of Yahweh", after centuries when it had been suppressed. It's being made known to all of Yahweh's people. Wonderful! But at the same time, anything this powerful is going to meet the combined forces of evil doing their utmost to stamp it out, and there remained – well, papal persecution was greater from this time on than it had been before. All through the centuries there had been some people who had become aware of the corruptions of Roman Catholicism and protested against it. But all those corruptions had become part of the official doctrine of the "church", and when one protested against what was the official doctrine of the "church", one was a heretic. If one merely said "That's not the way to do it", and you continued pointing out the evil, the only way to silence you was to murder you.

All through these centuries they had been murdering individuals and small groups of people who had been protesting against the corruption of Roman Catholicism, but the great battles of Roman Catholicism against Protestantism were all then in the future. It's been estimated that the number of people murdered by the Catholic "Church" because they were Protestants, not because they were pagans (they didn't bother killing off pagans, they tried to convert them because paganism and Catholicism were perfectly compatible), converting them was an easy job. But how could you convert a Protestant when he saw the corruption of all that you had for a religion? The estimates vary because no exact statistics were kept, but it has been estimated that the Roman Catholic "Church" is responsible for the murder of anywhere from forty to sixty million people. And this, you see, is practically all future from that time, with the publication of the Bible in the common languages of the people it had become known.

While it was sweet in John's mouth to taste, the fact that this Book was the Word of Yahweh, by the time he got to digesting it he saw the awful persecutions that still lay ahead, it made his belly bitter. Then at Revelation 10, verse 11, he receives a new command: "And he (the angel) said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings." This, you see, was commanding the Protestant reformation: "Here you have the book itself to base it upon, now go out and prophesy before many nations and kings." We really can go a verse or two over into the next chapter, 11, before we reach a breaking off point, because then we run into something that's a big subject and needs a lot more time to cover than we have available. And to be frank, I haven't finished my own studies on it. Therefore, we'll just quote the first couple of verses of Revelation, chapter 11. John said: "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out ..." (Now the Greek is much more emphatic. The Greek says "cast out." Not merely an omission, but throw it away), "... the court which is without the temple, cast out, and measure it not, for it is given unto the nations (your *King James Version* says "Gentiles", of course), and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."

We had just completed the transaction of the open Bible being put into circulation. John was only representative of the many great Christian leaders who were to carry on the work of the Reformation. They were (in spite of great risk to themselves and martyrdom in many cases) to carry on the work of spreading Yahweh's Word. What is Yahweh's Word to be spread for? To teach people to bring in, as far as they can, the Kingdom of Heaven by restoring what the Israel nations should be. Thus, he was told, "measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar, and them that worship therein." Careful measurement of these things obviously has to do with building. You're to measure what serves as a pattern here, and from that you know the proportions of the structure that you are to make. The plan of the Temple – there was the Temple proper, which was divided into two rooms. You had the first room of the Temple, the Holy place. Here was contained the golden table of showbread and some of the other things, candlesticks and so on. Then, the veil divided that from the innermost chamber, the Holy of Holies, where there was the Ark and mercy seat, with a little altar of incense in front of it. At each end of the Ark stood these great figures, the two cherubs with their outstretched wings. This inner room was a cube, 30 feet on each side, and these angel figures; these cherubs, carved of wood and overlaid with gold with their wings spread out, the two wings covered the whole 30 foot width of the room. Each of these figures was 15 feet tall, with a total wing spread of 15 feet. Probably you've all seen drawings purporting to show what the inner chamber of the Holy of Holies looked like, where at each side of the Ark of the Covenant, the mercy seat, there was a little carved figure about 30 inches high. Instead, it was 15 feet high, according to the measurements given. So, in this innermost Holy of Holies no man could enter except the high priest, and he on only the one day of the year, the day of atonement, where he was enacting, in the ritual, the part of Yahshua the Christ presenting His Own blood as the sacrifice which atoned for the sins of all the [Israel] people.¹²

Into the outer room of the Temple proper, all of the priests on duty there could come because it was their job to keep it cleaned up and to frequently change the bread on the table of showbread, and to keep the so-called candlestick (lamp stand it was), to keep it perpetually burning, always keeping it supplied with oil and so on. The Temple itself stood in a courtyard which contained, a little bit in front of the Temple, the altar of sacrifice. Off to one side was the huge bowl, the "bronze sea", as they called it, a water reservoir, and then they had a number of basins on wheeled carts which were used, apparently to wash the meat of the sacrifice before laying it on the altar to be burned. Into this court, the court of the altar of course, all the priests could come, and the indications are that in the earlier period, at least, the people of Israel could come in there to deliver their sacrifices to the priests to be offered on the altar.

A little later, and thought to be built during the time of Solomon, there was an outer court added. This was also a feature of Herod's Temple which was standing in Yahshua the Christ's

¹² It is not likely that cherubim were "angel figures", which probably came into the "church" via the winged Nike (the goddess of Victory) figures of the Greeks and Romans. There is archaeological evidence that the cherub is a winged sphinx, a creature originally depicted as having the head of a man, the wings of an eagle, the hind quarters of a bull, and the fore body of a lion: the very four symbols of Israel and the throne of Yahweh (Ezekiel 1, Revelation 4). See *Biblical Archaeology Review*, July-August, 2001, p. 44 and *Archaeology Odyssey*, September-October, 2004, p. 29. W.R.F.

day. Now you remember, Yahweh did not forbid the Gentiles to worship him. They were not part of His nation and they were not entitled to participate in the Passover ceremony. Nevertheless, if they understood that He was the one true Elohim and wished to worship Him as such, that certainly was to be encouraged. Thus, there was this outer courtyard, the so-called “court of the Gentiles”, into which non-Israelites could enter for the purpose of worship, but they could not go into the inner court.^{13,14}

Josephus gives some description of the Temple of Herod as it had stood slightly before his time, and on the walls and at the gates that led from this courtyard into the inner one there were signs in several different languages warning that the penalty for any non-Israelite going into the inner court was death. So now John is told “You go measure the temple and the altar and those that worship therein.” This is only Israel that he’s taking the measure of, and of course he’s measuring them in the ideal state that the Bible portrays they should be in. This is the pattern on which the actual nation is to be constructed. But he said: “don’t try to measure this court that’s on the outside. That’s given over to these non-Israel nations, so cast that out.” This again emphasizes, here in the last book of the Bible, that the Temple was an Israel institution from its beginning to its end. The idea that “oh, we’ve got to go out and convert all these other people, especially the Jews, the children of Satan; we’ve got to bring them in and have fellowship and brotherhood with them and so on” – that is a complete perversion of the Scriptures.¹⁵

Remember, Yahshua the Christ Himself, when He was out among the Jews, spoke only in parables which they couldn’t understand. He explained this to His disciples afterward, as both Matthew and Mark record. He said “among them I speak only in parables – lest they should understand and be converted and their sins be forgiven them.” He is trying earnestly to avoid making a convert of the Jew. Half an hour before my program on XEMO at night comes on, you have what is called The Christian Jew Hour. I never could believe in a Christian-Satanic hour – for a minute or second – as it is a contradiction in terms. Typical of the Jew, who claims to be converted – and he is always asking you: “What have you done for the Jews today?” Have you left in your pocket still a few dimes that they haven’t yet stolen from you? Thus, Yahshua the

¹³ That there was an outer court in the Temple design is apparent at 1 Kings 7:9, 12, and see Ezek. 10:5 et al. W.R.F.

¹⁴ Your humble transcriber highly suggests that the “Gentiles” (usually translated “nations”) would be the pure racial members from the White Genesis 10 nations, descended only from Ham, Shem and Japheth, and not the other races. C.A.E.

Clifton, your assertion concerning the nature of “Gentiles” here is absolutely correct – the term would not include the non-Adamic races! W.R.F.

¹⁵ The inscriptions at the gates to the inner court of Herod’s temple in Jerusalem – and I call it Herod’s temple because he had made many changes and additions to the one built much earlier – have come down to us through history and archaeology. These inscriptions were in Greek (for which see *Biblical Archaeology Review*, July-August, 2003, page 36, for example), and I cannot find where Josephus mentioned inscriptions “in several different languages” (see *Antiquities* 15:11:5 [15:410-420]). W.R.F.

The statements of Comparet’s which inform us “that [it] is a complete perversion of the Scriptures” that “we’ve got to go out and convert all these other people, especially the Jews”, while certainly correct, are a striking contrast to some of his remarks concerning “missionary work” in his earlier sermons of this series. See notes 3 on page 40 and 11 on page 89. W.R.F.

Christ Himself wanted to avoid converting them, because after you've converted one of them, after you've got his past sins wiped out, what is he? Isn't the same nature that led him into his past sins going to lead him into the same sort in the future? He (Yahshua) wanted to avoid that. Therefore, the Bible, from beginning to end, is an Israel book. Just as, from beginning to end, it's a Christian book.

LESSON



We've been going through the Book of Revelation and we got past the first two of the woes – that is, we've covered nine chapters of Revelation so far. We saw that the first woe was the Saracen invasion. What we had studied last was the matter of the first and second woes in the 9th chapter of Revelation. You remember, there it was saying “woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason” of these things that were going to happen. We saw that the first of these woes was the Saracen Arab invasion which conquered and destroyed, as a political entity, a third of the Roman Empire, that being the southern third – North Africa, Egypt, Palestine, and indeed a good deal of Syria. [In other words, the Arab conquest took the entire southern portion of the Roman Empire, from Spain to Parthia.] Then we saw the second of these woes was the Turkish invasion which destroyed the northeastern third of the Roman Empire. The northwestern third – Rome and the northern and western European provinces – had fallen long before that. The tenth chapter of the Book of Revelation was thrown in as a little parenthesis, calling attention to something else. John had the vision of the angel standing, one foot on the sea, the other on the land, and having in his hand an opened book. Not just open, but the Greek says “having been opened”, implying it was previously closed, which obviously was the reference to the Bible which the Protestant movement had finally been able to get into print and available for “church” goers in general to read, and not just as a private monopoly for the priests.

Starting the eleventh chapter, a new thought is suddenly introduced here. Revelation chapter 11, verses 3 to 6: “And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the Sovereign of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they desire.”

Probably few things, even in the Book of Revelation, have been the source of so much argument and disagreement as the identity of the two witnesses. And yet, I think the Bible gives the key to it pretty clearly. A few years ago there was some odd crank, up in the San Francisco bay area, who used to write very solemn letters to Wesley Swift. He'd say “I am one of the two witnesses, and I think you are the other.” Well, I can tell him he is mistaken. Now would you like to know that you will live to see the two witnesses, and what it says about them will come to pass? I'm going to be an old meanie and tell you “you can't do it” – no matter how long

you live. The reason being: you are already four and one-half centuries too late. It has already happened. Now let's start analyzing this and see what proof we have of this.

So how about these two witnesses – the two olive trees and the two candlesticks? Well, the first vision of this sort that appears in the Bible – and remember, the only key to any symbolic statement in the Bible – the only key to it is in the Bible itself. Never will you find, anywhere else, that key. History will tell you whether you properly understand it because you can be sure that Yahweh's prophesies actually come to pass. So let's look back to Zechariah 4, verses 1 to 14. I'm leaving out a few verses that are just repetitious and don't get to our particular point:

“And the angel that talked with me came again, and wakened me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have seen, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to each of the lamps, which are upon the top thereof: And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.” Thus, he asked the angel, and he says: “Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof? ... Then said he, these are the two anointed ones that stand by the Sovereign of the whole earth.”

Your *King James Version*, whether it's Old Testament or New, says candlestick, and uniformly, Old Testament or New, it's wrong. That's part of the 27,000 odd mistranslations you find in it. The word is lampstand. You may have seen pictures of the ancient lamps. They looked like a rather shallow, flat teapot. Through the hole in the top, the bowl could be filled with oil. In the spout there was a string wick which was lighted so that the flame burned at the tip of the spout. These were not candleholders in which you put wax candles, but they were lampstands which had either a flat surface on which a lamp could be set, or a socket into which a projection on the bottom of the lamp could be fitted. In either case, they were to hold lamps. You next run into this in the first chapter of the Book of Revelation. At John's first vision, he said that (this is Revelation 1, verses 12 and 13): “And having turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man...” In other words, his vision was of Yahshua the Christ, in all his glory, standing beside these seven lampstands, and he said, “having in his hand seven stars.” Then in verse 20, Yahshua the Christ gives them the explanation: “The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks ... are the seven churches.”

We went over this matter of the seven “churches” right at the beginning of this thing and we saw that these symbolized seven different periods in the history of the Christian “Church” – from the time of the resurrection of Yahshua the Christ on to our present day. Thus, these candlesticks or lampstands represent the Christian “Church”, or actually, since we first pick up this symbolism in the Old Testament in Zechariah, it represents not only the Christian “Church”, but it represents the Temple under the Old Testament. Remember, both the Old Testament Temple and the New Testament Christian “Church” each have passed through various periods of infiltration and corruption by the enemy in which they failed to carry out their light-giving purposes. But every once in a while, some good men got in, and they got back on the job. John

was especially told that there were olive trees which were emptying out the olive oil through pipes into these lamps. Incidentally, it's worthy to note, Exodus 27, verse 20, and Leviticus 24, verse 2, that the only oil permitted to be used in the Temple for filling the lamps that were kept burning, (and especially the lamps that were never allowed to go out: always, in the Holy place, right in front of the veil that divided it from the innermost Holy of Holies, there always was a lamp burning), and the only oil permitted to be used was olive oil. Not that other oils wouldn't burn and give light, but remember, that the olive tree was symbolic of Yahweh's people, Israel.

We are told that the two witnesses are the olive trees and candlesticks. Who have been the great witnesses to the Word of Yahweh throughout all history? One class were the prophets of the Old Testament and the apostles in the New Testament. Those who were able, not merely to repeat other's teachings but to be able to say that "I myself have heard it" – thus saith Yahweh – their witness was written down in the Scriptures. But besides the occasional prophet who came along in the Old Testament, you had a considerable Levitical priesthood who did not personally receive new revelations of their own but were to study the writings of the prophets and to teach the people, so that under the Old Testament, just as under the New Testament, you have had as one witness the written testimony of those who were directly inspired. And you had the further testimony of those who had studied the Scriptures. In John 5, verse 39, Yahshua the Christ reminded the Pharisees of this. You see, in those days, just as in the present day, you had a lot of people who were one-verse Bible authorities. Somebody had called their attention to one or two verses and they thought they knew the Bible. Whoever can found a belief in anything using a single verse is grossly ignorant of the Bible, because it isn't all there in any one verse.

So, Yahshua the Christ said to these Pharisees, "search the scriptures because ye think that in them ye have eternal life, and these are they which are witnesses of me." At that time, the only Scripture they could study was the Old Testament. Then, in the first chapter of the Book of Acts, before Yahshua the Christ went back into heaven after His resurrection, He spoke to the people who were assembled. This included a lot more than the apostles who had furnished written Scripture in the Bible. He said: "Ye shall be witnesses unto me in Judea and throughout the world." Thus, you had the written witness and the spoken witness. Yahshua the Christ said "the seven candlesticks are the seven 'churches,'" so you can be sure the symbolism will be the same when you come to the two candlesticks and the two olive trees. Lamps cannot burn and give their light without oil, so the olive trees of both the Old and New Testament furnish the oil. Remember, the Bible often uses oil as a symbol of the Spirit of Yahweh, from which comes all truth. The two olive trees furnish the oil so the lamp may give light. Now, we read some peculiar things about these two witnesses. Revelation 11, verse 3: "... and they shall prophesy" ... (and by the way, that word translated prophesy, both the Hebrew word in the Old Testament and the Greek word in the New Testament, means "to teach" – to foretell future events is not an essential part of the meaning of the word. It's true that some who taught did foretell, but prophet and prophesy, as used in the Bible, in general means "teach.") "... and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth."¹

¹ The correlation of the two witnesses of Revelation 11 to the written Scriptures and to the spoken testimony is

Sackcloth was a symbol of calamity and of mourning. In those days they made a great show of mourning for the dead and so on, and instead of wearing their normal, reasonably fine cloth garments, they put on coarse sackcloth. At funerals they had hired mourners to wail and yowl and put on a great show. Because sackcloth was a symbol of grief, you note that in many places where the people's continued rascality was bringing down upon them punishment – a judgment from Yahweh – they were told to put on sackcloth by way of showing mourning and grief for the wickedness in which they had engaged. Hence, sackcloth here is a symbol of sorrow and persecution. We know from history, that from the establishment of the power of the papacy in the Catholic "Church", which as near as you can fix a precise time for it would be 606 A.D., that anybody who objected to the paganism that was being made more and more a part of Catholic doctrine and Catholic ritual suffered terrible persecution, usually in the form of murder, often by horrible torture, burning alive and that sort of thing. These people who were witnessing to the truth in the early days, when there was as yet no Protestant movement, were just those individual people who objected to the destruction of true Christianity and the substitution of paganism for it. They were undergoing persecution continually.

The Pope, you remember, finally got considerable territory. I guess he had fully a third of the whole peninsula of Italy under his control as a king – not a religious leader, but a monarch with ordinary earthly political powers – and in 1866 that power was broken. You remember that the Italian people finally rebelled. Who was their leader? Oh, I'll think of the name in a minute; but they threw off the shackles of the corrupt rule of the papacy. They took away the Pope's rule over all territory except a few hundred acres, the Vatican City, and from that time on he called himself "the prisoner of the Vatican." He wouldn't set foot on soil of which he was not an earthly king, and he could only pretend that within the Vatican. Thus, you can say the power of the papacy lasted from 606 A.D. to 1866 A.D. You'll note that is exactly 1260 years. With the prophetic scale, that a day in prophesy represents a year in time, for a period of 1260 years anyone who gave witness to the truth of Yahweh, as written in the Bible, was subject to

quite interesting, and Comparet makes a persuasive case for it; yet I am not convinced of it. The "two anointed ones" of Zechariah 4:14 are literally two "sons of oil", a different phrase from any other translated "anointed" in the A.V., as evident in *Strong's*, and the Greek of the *LXX* reads here, "sons of fatness" (metaphorically "sons of wealth"), which indicates to me that the two witnesses are people – or groups of people – and not inanimate objects, such as even the Scriptures are in written form. It occurs to me that the two witnesses are two olive trees: the House of Israel and the House of Judah. Revelation chapter 10 describes the (greater part of, at least) children of Israel in the Reformation, breaking away from the rule of the Catholic "Church", and so this may be correlated to the taking away of the Pope's dominion, described at Daniel 7, verse 26 – which will hopefully become evident later, and so Revelation 11:12 may be correlated to Daniel 7:27, for ever since the eclipse of Papal supremacy over Europe, for better or worse the Saxon peoples of England and America have had world hegemony (except that the children of Cain among us are another topic entirely). Comparet has done well to notice that Revelation chapter 11 is fulfilled by the time of the passing of the second woe – the woe of the Turkish aggression.

The two witnesses were to "prophesy a thousand two hundred and three score days", or 1260 years. By Comparet's own exposition, Scripture was not used by the Catholic "Church" at all before the Reformation, and so Scripture certainly couldn't have been prophesying during this period – except that I can identify one group of people who **were** prophesying (teaching) with Scripture during this period: The Celtic "Church" of Ireland and Scotland – which also brought Christianity to many in Britain and on the Continent, and which did fulfill a 1260-year period of time. I know not enough about the history of the middle ages to comment further than I have here. W.R.F.

persecution. If you don't think it was persecution, you might take note of the fact that in the year 1866 some Protestants were burned alive by the Catholic "Church" in the city of Barletta, Italy. Therefore, this isn't just something out of the dark ages. Remember, our own Civil War was all over by that time.

It says some other things about them which obviously are, again, symbolic rather than literal. Speaking of the two witnesses: "these have the power to shut the heaven that it rain not during the days of their prophesy." The only thing that permits life to exist on earth is the rain that enables vegetation to grow, without which all forms of animal life would also die of starvation. Whenever you get a prolonged drought you get a famine following it, so rain is the essence of continued life, and the Bible, in a number of places, uses rain as symbolic of the word of Yahweh. For example, Moses, at the end of his career when he was finally summing up to the people what had happened and what they should do, said this at Deuteronomy 32, verse 2: "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass." Hosea 6, verse 3, is another example: "And let us know, let us follow on to know Yahweh: his going forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth." [Comparet failed to identify what translation he was using here.]

You'll find the New Testament consistently carries on the established symbolism of the Old Testament. In James 5, verse 7, he says: "Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Prince. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain." When Yahweh became sufficiently annoyed at His people's misconduct, He sometimes sent a drought, with the resulting famine as a punishment upon them. That's recorded several times in the Bible, and once, just to make sure that nobody missed the meaning of it, one of the greatest of the Old Testament prophets, Elijah, drives home the lesson firmly. He's talking to the wicked king Ahab of Israel. This is 1st Kings 17, verse 1: "And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the sojourners of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As Yahweh Elohim of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word." And the Bible records he made good on it. Here was Yahweh's great representative trying to turn the people back from idolatry, back to the worship of the one true God. They wouldn't listen to him, and Yahweh gave him the power to say, "There shall be no rain except when I give the word", and for three years there was practically no rain. He brought on a terrific famine bringing the nation to its knees, and made them finally ready to listen to what he had to say.

Now here were these witnesses, not yet an organized Protestant "Church" but a few people in each generation who were disturbed by seeing what they knew was paganism brought in to corrupt the "church", and trying to object and bring back the purity of Yahweh's Word. Yet the people wouldn't heed them – most everybody went along with the hierarchy of the Catholic "Church." The Catholic "Church", throughout all the centuries, has purposely kept its people ignorant of the Word of Yahweh, so that no one would be able to dare dispute what they say, because no one would know that what the priests taught was in any way inconsistent with what the Bible says. So, if they would not listen to the people who brought up these

inconsistencies, the rain, the Word of Yahweh was withheld from that nation. It says that “they shall have power over the waters to turn them into blood and to smite the earth with every plague as often as they desire”, Revelation 11, verse 6. The Bible tells us that one of the plagues visited upon Egypt, when Moses was trying to persuade Pharaoh to let the people of Israel go, was that the waters of the Nile and the waters of their wells were literally turned into blood and became undrinkable. You notice where we were reading of the destruction of the Roman Empire, that several times the Bible used the symbolism of waters turned into blood. It spoke of “a great star falling upon the source of the waters, that they were turned into blood.” You saw that that symbolized a period when the Huns seized the area that was the headwaters of the rivers Po, Danube and Rhine. They indeed turned those areas into rivers of blood all right, with frightful slaughter.²

In another place [Rev. 8:7-8] it said that “a star fell into the sea and turned a third of the sea to blood.” We saw that that spoke of the time when the so-called barbarians became a mighty sea power, from their North African possessions, and just swept the Roman navy off the sea. In fact, they even ravaged the coast of Greece and sailed up to Constantinople, and the emperor of the eastern part of the Roman Empire finally bought them off, recognizing their authority over the Mediterranean Sea. So turning the waters into blood is obviously here symbolic. Well, as time went on and there got to be more and more people who were objecting to the corruption that had taken over in the Catholic “Church”, you found in Middle Europe a rising – not well organized – but nevertheless, a rising tide of Protestantism. You found that in southeastern France, Switzerland and northern Italy. So, up here in places which were the headwaters of the Po and the Rhine, and places along the Danube, the Bohemians, “Czechs” as we call them today, you had rising Protestant movements, and you had the Catholic “Church” trying to stamp it out with the most frightful massacres in which they murdered men, women and children alike. They didn’t get away with it without some resistance, so there was terrific fighting going on here. In these principal river valleys of Europe you had the waters turned into blood – that is, terrific bloodshed along their course.³

“And to smite the earth with plagues” – this came as a latter phase of it, but you will note that, beginning with the Communist revolution in France, which spread outward, and the Napoleonic wars following afterward, that the Catholic nations which had persecuted these Protestants found themselves undergoing the most frightful scourge of warfare. France, Spain, Italy, Austria, Poland, got themselves into some terrific periods of wars and revolutions. Practically everything in the Book of Revelation has been the source of puzzlement, argument and disagreement, because if you don’t understand the symbolism, it doesn’t make good sense.

The next part we come to, while seemingly hard to understand, yet we’ll see that history fulfills it to the exact letter. Revelation 11, verses 7 to 13: “And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome

² The waters became blood at Rev. 8:7-8, speaking of the Goths and Vandals. At 8:11, speaking of the Huns, the waters became wormwood, and not blood. W.R.F.

³ Here Comparet alludes to, but does not sufficiently cover, the 30 Years’ War waged by the Catholics against Germany. W.R.F.

them, and kill them.” We are going to take up in more detail (as we get to later chapters) this matter of the beast that comes up out of the sea, but it will suffice to say right now that it represents a continuing system of religious, political and economic evil. The Babylonian succession of empires which have carried on the same set up: politically, they represented tyranny; economically, they represented greed, whereby some were enriched, but the great majority of the people impoverished; and religiously, you can trace right down to the same old paganism, the worship of Satan and his fallen angel followers. Some of you perhaps noticed a couple of months ago – oh, more than that; three or four months, I guess – in the newspapers, the fact that the Pope had expressed doubts about certain of the Catholic saints who were worshipped as such, including among them, I think, some forty of them whom he had toppled from their thrones. It included Bacchus – Bacchus, the pagan God of drunken debauchery. I gave you a talk once on how Bacchus became a Saint. The Pope did so with a lot of the other [so-called] “saints”.⁴

You can trace, behind much of Catholic doctrine and ritual; the old Babylonian religion. You can pick it up in the records of Babylon and you can follow it westward to the coastal settlements of the Greeks in Asia Minor. You can carry it on over through Greece and Rome, and you can follow it right down into the Catholic “Church.” The Pope calls himself “Supreme Pontiff”, or in Latin, as he uses it, “Pontifex Maximus.” You’ll remember, we saw that the supreme pontiff was the high priest of the pagan god Jupiter. We saw that the office of Pontifex Maximus was assumed by several of the Caesars in succession. Julius Caesar was one until finally, after nominal Christianity had been established in Rome, one of the emperors decided that it didn’t seem correct for him, if he was a Christian, to be the high priest of the pagan god Jupiter. So he refused to accept the title, and shortly thereafter the Pope assumed the title of Pontifex Maximus, the high priest of Jupiter. Thus, this beast that came up out of the abyss represented the continuing power of this organization. Sure, the ancient city of Babylon was destroyed, but we saw that the Babylonian banking system was not interrupted for a minute.^{5,6}

In fact, our whole banking system as it exists today in this country is organized exactly as it was in ancient Babylon. For centuries the nations of western Europe, and of course the United States, starting as a colony, have recognized a species of document called a bill of exchange. It started when merchants in widely separated cities were buying and selling. If you wanted to buy something in another city, but you also had sold goods in that same city to somebody else, you would draw up a document addressed to the man who owed you money for what he’d bought from you. After addressing it to this man, you wrote “pay to the order of John Doe so much money, and charge it to my account.” Out of the ruins of ancient Babylon they have dug up clay tablets in which that is exactly the language used. This didn’t originate with the merchants of medieval Europe. This was a going concern for 2,000 years, at least, in ancient Babylon before it ever came westward. Their political organization – you note how

⁴ Revelation 11:7 may be correlated with Daniel 7:25, and also alludes to both Rev. 13:11 (13:11-18 describing the Papacy) and Rev. 20:7 (which has not yet transpired at this point – although the process leading to it has well begun). W.R.F.

⁵ The beast of the abyss represents the people behind the power which is perpetually being organized throughout all of our institutions – not just the “Church”, and its nature is political and religious as well as economic. W.R.F.

⁶ See note 10 on page 56

government goes through the cycles from anarchy to the establishment of order, and to the fact that there are always do-gooders who say, “Well I don’t like something, there ought to be a law against it. Everybody ought to be compelled to behave the way I think they should behave.” In a few instances they’re right; there should be laws against robbery and so on. But most of the time they’re wrong! And because the people who are not discontented don’t make any fuss, and the people who are discontented do, you get the power of government always increased till it becomes tyranny. You’re getting it increased till it has reached the stage of tyranny here in the United States. If you don’t think it’s tyranny, just you refuse to answer some of the questions on the questionnaire that’s coming out in connection with the census they’re taking this year. If you say how many people live in my home, or how many bathrooms I have, or how often I take a bath are my business and not the government’s, you may find yourself in jail. Free country? Don’t be silly! The whole thing – economic, political and religious – one empire is fallen, and the people who have exercised this power move on to the next.

Today we speak of them as international bankers because, while for convenience sake, they will claim citizenship in the country they’re temporarily in, they go hither and yon, and are as much at home anywhere else as they are here. When they have brought one empire to destruction and stolen everything they could get out of it, they move on to the next. Thus, the symbolism was used that you had a beast with seven heads, representing seven successive stages of empires which were ruled according to this system, ruled until they had been bled white and destroyed, then abandoned, to take up another and do the same thing. They were all heads on the same beast. It was the same animal, and as we shall see, you had evidence here that the Catholic “Church” had become part of the Babylonian system. “The beast that comes up out of the abyss is going to make war with these witnesses, and overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Sovereign was crucified.”

That great city was obviously Rome. For a period of quite a number of centuries its moral conduct was such that it might very well be compared with Sodom. Because its religion had become corrupt, it was also well compared with Egypt, for there you had the multitude of animal headed gods. One of their gods had the head of an ibis bird, a bird-brained god for a bird-brained people. “Where also their Lord (sic. Master) was crucified.” The power that caused the crucifixion of Yahshua the Christ was ruling just as effectively in Jerusalem as it later ruled in Rome. So here you see it’s bringing out the fact that the same evil forces were going on century after century, in nation after nation, that had brought about the crucifixion of Christ.⁷

Likewise, these same evil forces are going to bring about a period when the Protestant witnessing to the truth is silenced, and thus symbolically killed [Revelation 11:9]: “And from among

⁷ The great city of Rev. 11:8 surely isn’t Rome. The two witnesses didn’t lie on the streets of Rome, and the great city is not a literal city (i.e. Rev. 14:8), but is rather an abstract conception representing the Babylonian political – economic – religious system which has long survived the actual city of Babylon. If the witnesses are indeed abstract – as Comparet suggests – or even if they represent groups of people rather than individuals (and there is no reason why they should be individuals), then why should the city be a literal city? Rather, Babylon in this age is our corrupted society in general. W.R.F.

the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations, do men look upon their dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in the tomb. And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts to one another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth. And after three days and a half the breath of life from Yahweh entered into them (that's these two witnesses), and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell on them that beheld them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake seven thousand persons: and the rest became affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven." [Again, Comparet's translation unidentified. It may be his own paraphrase.]

All right now, let's look at the timing of this. From the papacy becoming established you had some persecution of all who were not willing to be ruled by it religiously. But that didn't become acute for a few centuries after that. The reason for it was this: Remember, the Book of Revelation points out this corruption that is coming, and points it out in a way that identifies the Catholic "Church" and its papacy as being "the man of sin", who is also called Antichrist, and so on. But it wasn't until the papacy had manifested these characteristics for some time that the people could recognize it, and some started to point it out. Therefore, they have not finished their testimony until they reach the point where they are showing that here is deep and terrible corruption within what passed for the Christian "Church". The identity of the papacy as the "man of sin" and "Antichrist", and one of the heads of the fourth beast, was not preached until the 12th century A.D., during the 1100s. When they started recognizing this thing they were reaching the point where they were finishing their testimony.⁸

In southern France you had a considerable Protestant group, the Albigenses, who were finally hounded to extinction, massacred to the last man, woman and child by the 14th century. You ask "How did the Pope do this when he didn't have a standing army, at least other than in his dominions in Italy?" He did it because he claimed power over all kings. Remember, the peoples of all these European countries were basically Catholic. They had been taught that the Pope, or indeed any Catholic priest, could take any of these persons and condemn him to hell if he saw fit, and there he was going. It didn't matter that Yahshua the Christ died on the cross to save him from that. If the Pope or the priest said: "You are going to hell", you went to hell. And they taught a very impressive idea of what hell was like. Remember, the Pope claimed the right to give the crown to any king, and likewise to depose any king. If the king said, "Well

⁸ The "man of sin" is not the pope, or the papacy, or the Catholic "church." As Comparet said already himself earlier in these sermons, the Catholic "church" is a symptom of the disease, not the disease itself. The "man of sin" collectively are the Adversary, the children of Satan in the world, and Paul uses the label to describe the Kenite-Edomite jews, the offspring of Satan, in 2 Thess. chapter 2: for it is the Edomites who had taken over the high-priesthood in Jerusalem, whom Paul was discussing. The jews and their kindred are those whom John was describing in his epistles: for it was the jews who were denying that Yahshua was the Christ, and none others! If the popes were anti-christs, it is only because many of the popes were not Israelites or Japhetites (as true Greeks and Romans were), but rather were "converted" jews or Arabs: who are all among the descendants of Cain, and so Satan. W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note 2 on page 125

pooh- pooh to you – I’m here, and the head of my army, now what are you going to do?” The Pope could do something about it; he excommunicated the king and he put the whole kingdom under the interdict until that king either was removed or had made his peace with the Pope.

Under the interdict, no priest would perform any religious ceremony. You couldn’t be married. If one of your relatives died, you could dig a hole in the ground, but not in a consecrated cemetery. You couldn’t have any funeral ceremony for him. And remember that everybody believed that unless you bought his way out of purgatory, by paying a good sum of money to the “church”, that he was going to burn in flames for thousands of years. Maybe this was your beloved mother that was just buried – she couldn’t ever go to heaven – she hadn’t been buried in a consecrated cemetery and no priest was going to say a Mass for her. Likewise, all Catholics, everywhere, were forbidden to carry on any kind of transaction with people who were under that interdict. If your country needed to import part of its food supply, that was shut off. Who was going to sell it to you? If you needed to sell your products abroad, who was going to buy from you? In other words, everything in a nation just simply came to a screeching halt. The people were told “now look, your relatives that have died in this period have all gone forever to hell, and you yourself are going there too because the ‘Church’ isn’t going to get you out of it unless you get rid of this king.” It didn’t take long for that kingdom to have a very effective revolution for the king to deal with. Thus, when the Pope told the king of any country “There are heretics in your kingdom, and I command you to slaughter them all and stamp out heresy”, that king was going to do it. And he did it.

Nobody kept exact statistics of the number of Protestants murdered during this twelve and a half century period, but the minimum estimate that anybody has made on it that’s tried to dig out what statistics there are, runs to 40 million people. Pretty careful students, some of them have come to the conclusion that there were 50 million, or more, who were murdered by the Catholic “Church” over a period of twelve and a half centuries. The Albigenses, in southern France, were all murdered by the 14th century. The Waldenses of southeastern France were heavily persecuted from 1432 on. In 1488 the Pope declared a crusade against them. Under a crusade – suppose that for your many murders and thefts (and maybe you’d murdered a priest or two, and so the “church” had formally excommunicated you) you were definitely going to hell. But the Pope had declared a crusade. No matter what your past wickedness had been, if you enlisted in that crusade and went off and cut the throats of the Pope’s enemies, you were absolutely certain to go to heaven. That’s the way they sold it in those days. Hence, besides the ordinary soldiery of the particular vicinity, you had scoundrels from all over Europe flocking to get in on the chance to slaughter a few heretics and get back in the good graces of the “church.”

The Waldenses finally merged with the Calvinists after the Reformation was established. You had the Wycliffeites, the poor preachers in England from 1350 and after; and the Hussites, the followers of John Huss in Bohemia, from 1420 and afterwards. You’ll remember, that in Bohemia, where John Huss had brought the truth to the people, it was received so enthusiastically that when the Pope commanded the Holy Roman Emperor in Austria to massacre these people, the whole kingdom of Bohemia rose in revolt against it, and they raised their

armies and they battled the armies of the emperor to a standstill. They kept them out, so you didn't have the slaughter in Bohemia. The most stubborn spot, refusing to submit to Catholic domination, was Bohemia. There, the followers of John Huss really held out against it. But in 1499 these Bohemian brethren sent representatives throughout all the major nations of Europe, trying to find out if there were any other Protestant organizations there like their own. They couldn't find any. So, in the year 1513 the Pope put out a command, a bull as they call it, calling on these remaining Bohemian Protestants to appear before a "church" council; the 5th Lateran council in Rome, on May 5th, 1514. They'd already had experience with some people going to these "church" councils, relying in good faith upon a promise of safe conduct; yet with the invariable treachery of the Catholic "Church" being seized and murdered, and usually burned at the stake.

So the Bohemians weren't having any of it. The object of this Lateran council was to complete the extermination of heresy. Thus, their council met May 5th, 1514, and no one appeared to present any contrary doctrine. There was no witness to the word of Yahweh. All had been silenced and killed (you remember the two witnesses would be overcome and killed, and as I say, to the extent of a good many millions, that killing was literal). There was tremendous rejoicing by the Catholic "Church", as here was the end of all opposition. But the "church" wasn't content with that – you'll remember the Book of Revelation says that "after these witnesses are killed, their dead bodies would lie in the streets and were not allowed to be buried." The Catholic "Church" was not willing to forget the thing as a dead issue. They kept putting out proclamations, excommunicating the souls of any Protestants who had been killed and saying that they were condemned to burn forever in hell. They ordered the corpses of many of these long dead, murdered Protestants dug up and burned. It was done in many cases.

It was May 5th, 1514 that the witnesses were overcome and killed, completely silenced. Then October 31st, 1517, three and one-half years later (three years and five months if you want to be very exact), Martin Luther nailed on the door of the "church" at Wittenberg these 95 theses or propositions of corruption and false doctrines of the Catholic "Church" that he was prepared to debate with anybody. So for three and one-half years (the symbolic three and one half days of the prophesy), no one dared speak in opposition to the Catholic "Church" to witness to the truth of Yahweh. But at the end of three and one-half years, Protestantism took off like a skyrocket. Within a month after Martin Luther had nailed up these theses there, pointing out the corruption in the "Church" and the falsity of its doctrine, the news had spread all over Europe and things were really getting going. In a very brief period of time, practically all the Germanic and Scandinavian peoples were Lutheran, Protestant. The "church" no longer could get in and massacre them because here you found whole nations ready to resist.

The Catholic "Church" was in great fear. Remember, it said "when they received the breath of life, and stood upon their feet, great fear fell upon them that beheld them." This is the knowledge of the truth that the Catholic "Church" had been trying for centuries to stamp out. Now suddenly it was sweeping over a greater part of Europe. It's described in the Book of Revelation as a great earthquake. In the Book of Revelation, the use of "earthquake" is symbolic of tremendous disturbances, not something that shakes the ground, but something

that shakes the existing institutions of society. Certainly nothing could be a bigger earthquake, in that sense, than the breaking of the grip of the Catholic “Church” upon the Israel people who were then living in Europe as the Anglo-Saxon, Germanic and Scandinavian peoples.

Then it says, “the tenth part of the city fell.” Remember that the Catholic “Church” had been the ruling “church” ruling over the kings, even in England. Suddenly you had the whole grip of the Catholic “Church” on England broken. Now I will admit that the motives were not as noble in England as they were in Germany under Martin Luther, because the start of the Reformation, as an effective thing, (not the start of the first criticism of the Catholic “Church”, but the start of breaking its power), was merely Henry the 8th’s desire to get a divorce decree from the Pope so he could marry another wife. Indeed for some time after refusing to acknowledge the power of the Pope, Henry the 8th actually had quite a number of Protestants burned at the stake as heretics. Nevertheless, he started the process and it continued.

Then it says: “The tenth part of the city fell, and there were killed in the earthquake seven thousand persons.” The Bible, especially the Old Testament, has sometimes used that term “thousand”, not literally as of just that many people, but as representing an organization such as a family, a sub-tribe. You take for example Micah 5, verse 2, one of the prophesies of the coming of Christ, where he was to be born: “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.” The reference to thousands there is obviously a reference to a governmental subdivision. You’ll find also, in the earlier books of the Old Testament, with reference to the men in command of certain tribal forces as head over thousands, where it probably represented not a literal thousand, but a family organization which might be larger or smaller than a thousand. Between the years 1579 and 1629, seven provinces in the Netherlands had been suffering from terrific tyranny and brutality under the combined Spanish and Catholic rule over them. Therefore, a Spanish king had to become king of the Netherlands. The Spanish are a people who do not take well to authority. All the examples in history show that when trusted with power they become tyrants of the worst sort, and this was no exception. Thus, between that and the Spanish ferocity, egged on by the Catholic “Church”, Holland had been having quite a bad time. They had steady fighting and bitter warfare throughout this period of 1579 to 1629 in order to get their independence. But these seven provinces, or thousands, did break away. They were lost, killed, so far as the Catholic “Church” was concerned.⁹

⁹ I would not liken the seven thousand of Rev. 11:13 to seven provinces in Holland which were “lost, killed so far as the Catholic ‘church’ was concerned.” Why would Yahweh care to record 7000 lost to the Catholic “church”? And when during the Reformation perhaps 50-100 million broke away from the Catholic “church”? Any Israelite lost to the Catholic “church” and reading the Bible (the little book) would rather be a gain to Yahweh, and to hell with the Catholic “church”! Rather, the Greek text says here in part: “And in that hour happened a great earthquake, and the tenth of the city fell, and perished in the earthquake seven thousand names of men ...” The **names** of men, 7000 of them, died in the earthquake. If these men died for the truth of Christ in opposition to the Catholic “church”, surely their names would not die (i.e. Rev. 3:5, 12, 21)! Why the A.V. does not render the word “names” here I know not, because the NA27 attests the word’s appearance in all of the major manuscripts. I would rather suppose that this 7000 may represent the men who, after having an opportunity to learn – or perhaps having learnt – the truth of God from the Bible, rather than continue had chosen to rejoice

Now, let's look back over this thing. There is only one period in history, one set of events that can answer to the description given here in symbolism. The witnesses we have pretty well identified. You know many people have made many guesses, not based upon the Bible but upon what they thought it might logically be. But what the Bible identifies as witnesses would be the written witness of the Scripture and the spoken witness of the faithful who continued to preach this truth. You have a period where they were stamped out, silenced, and most of them literally killed. You have a period of three and a half years when that condition existed, the three and a half days of prophesy. You have the sudden revival of Protestantism on a scale never approached before. It just spread like wildfire after Martin Luther. So they were taken up, as it says, called up into heaven. Heaven is used symbolically in places in the Bible as representing the seat of power in the Israel nation. Here you had, among the Israel people – among the Bohemians, the Germans, the Scandinavians, the British – here you had them raised to power because the kings became Protestant and gave the authority of the government as backing for this. They weren't literally called into the spiritual heaven because the prophecy says their enemies saw them. Their enemy, the Catholic "Church", did see them in positions of favor among a number of very powerful nations. One more thing, as a final proof that the time is right. You had quite a lot of interruption, here in the 9th chapter, when we were dealing with the first and the second of these three woes. Then the tenth chapter was thrown in as a parenthesis and speaking of the coming Reformation as indicated by the angel offering the open book. We saw that it was borne out by the events of the Protestant Reformation.

In the 11th chapter, we've gone through this business of the two witnesses, and all this time nothing has been said about whether the second woe was still going on or whether it was over, or when the third woe is coming. After all this matter about the two witnesses, then Revelation 11, verse 14, says: "The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly." That second woe was the great Turkish invasion, so let's see whether the end of the second, or Turkish woe, came after the revival of Protestantism. The Turks were still extending their conquest of European territory through part of this. They conquered Macedonia and part of Greece in 1427 to 1444. They captured the city of Constantinople itself in 1453, extinguishing the last remaining trace of the Roman Empire. They annexed most of Serbia during the 1460s. The great fortified city, really fortress more than a city, of Belgrade, they took in 1521. [From] 1526 to 1530 the Turks, during much of this time, were besieging the city of Vienna, and they occupied nearly all of Hungary. In 1516, the Turks, while not reducing their attack upon Europe, turned southward also and conquered Syria in 1516 and Palestine and Egypt in 1517, which you remember is the date that Martin Luther nailed up his thesis.

The great sea battle of Lepanto in 1571 was a disastrous defeat for the Turks, and it really is the beginning of Turkish downfall. They didn't recognize it yet, as they thought they could still come back and keep making repeated wars of conquest, but from this time on the Turks were blundering into one disaster after another. They again besieged Vienna for two months, in 1683, but at the finish of that they suffered a terrific defeat. From then on, the Turks were always on the losing end. They kept trying to pick fights with Russia and got licked. Then

the Catholic "church" during the so-called "counter-Reformation" of the mid-16th century, where large areas of southern Germany, Poland and Hungary were brought back into the "fold" of the pope. W.R.F.

Russia got tired of Turkish territory extending deep into European Russia and Russia began driving them out. But you can say that 1683 was the absolute end of any really successful attack, or any major attack by Turkey. So, the period of the two witnesses is completed to their resurrection. All that is finished. Then after that we're told the second woe is past. There remains, of course, a third woe, and we will be getting into that presumably the next time.

LESSON

9

At this point, we arrive in our study of the Book of Revelation near the end of Revelation chapter 11, just after the second woe is past. We will now read Revelation 11, verses 15 through 19: “And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”

What you have to remember is – whenever you run into something in the Book of Revelation, practically none of this is an instantaneous event. It is a process, and when it says that this occurs at the sounding of the seventh angel’s trumpet, it takes a couple of centuries or more to complete. Don’t look for it as just one event, because it isn’t. Thus, we are brought to the point where the seventh trumpet is sounded, and that merely opens the third and final of these woes. Then, in the next chapter, which is the 12th, you come to one of those parenthetical inserts. Remember, several times we’ve come to that same thing in this book. It would progress on one particular phase of it to a point and stop, and then go back to something else, beginning at a considerably earlier time and carrying on through that period. That’s what you have here, one of these flashback inserts to see what’s been going on a long time before. We’ve been studying what amounted to a prophesy of the break-up of the Roman Empire – its division into three parts, and here the northwestern part, amounting to the European Roman Empire; the African southern part, including Egypt and perhaps Palestine; and then the northeastern part – Syria, Asia Minor and the Balkan nations that were still under the rule of the eastern Roman Empire of Constantinople.

It has been a study of what’s been happening to the “beast” empires. But, what was happening to Israel all this time? That’s the subject of the parenthesis we come to here in the 12th chapter: “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.” There can be no possible doubt as to the

identity of the woman; this is Israel. This is Israel! This is Israel, beyond a doubt, because the symbolism is lifted right out of the Book of Genesis.¹

Remember, Joseph as a boy became quite unpopular with his eleven brothers because he kept getting dream visions of his own importance, and he liked to remind the others of it, with the natural consequences thereof. Hence, in Genesis 37, verses 9 to 11, it tells us that: “And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.”

Quite obviously the symbolism which Israel the patriarch recognized was that the sun represented himself, the moon his wife. And Joseph said “the eleven stars bowed before him”, and he himself was the twelfth. Hence, the Bible, as always, gives the key, and the only key to its own symbolism. This woman, clothed with the sun, the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head – no mistaking that that woman symbolizes the nation Israel. Going on, Revelation 12, verses 3 to 5: “And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto Yahweh, and to his throne.”

This again confirms the Israel identity of the woman. The man child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron – plainly that is Yahshua the Christ. For example, see Revelation 12, verse 5: “Her child caught up unto Yahweh and to his throne”, which we unquestionably know is Yahshua the Christ – see Revelation 3, verse 21, and Hebrews 12, verse 2. The dragon is a representation of Satan. The mention that “his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven and cast them to the earth” very probably means that in Satan’s rebellion a third of the angels followed him into that revolt. We don’t have that definitely stated elsewhere as to the number of them, but it is a pretty good indication here. We know that Herod, the Edomite-Jew, was the one who tried to murder the infant Christ. It mentions that this was not merely a dragon. It was a “red dragon”, and the name Edom means red. This is a further reminder that this

¹ Comparet speaks at times of the Germanic tribes as if they alone are Israelites. If that were so, we would have no epistles to Romans or Greeks in our Bibles, and there were already Israelites in Iberia, Ireland and Britain long before the Germanic tribes entered Europe from Asia. These had left from Palestine, or much earlier even from Egypt, and were known as Danaans, Trojans, Phoenicians, or Dorians, all leaving and spreading themselves throughout the Mediterranean – or beyond – at different points in time and from different places during the 700 year period from the Exodus to the Assyrian deportations. The art and archaeology of the Greco-Roman world shows a people anatomically indistinguishable from the Northern Europeans of this day, except for the minority of Arab types among them – as we have among us now – and even in Byzantium the “Aryan” type dominated art into the 15th century. We should mourn, and not scorn, this ancient Greco-Roman world and the fate that they met due to their own licentiousness, idolatry and universalism, things we ourselves face today. We have not learned from the errors of our forebears. W.R.F.

satanic dragon is an Edomite-Jew, and at this particular period nobody else in the evil system but the Edomite-Jew was running it. Therefore, as you would expect, all evil really stems from the activities of Satan's children, which they are. It was not merely Herod himself, because the book shows that this red dragon goes on functioning for many, many centuries thereafter. But, the red character, the Edomite-Jew control is plainly called to our attention.

Revelation 12, verse 6: "And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." Now you find more utter rot written about the Book of Revelation than about anything else, because it does take some study to understand it, and these "one verse" Bible experts try to explain it all in terms of the one verse they know, especially the people who want to lay all evil solely at the door of the Catholic "Church." There's no question about it, the Jews infiltrated and corrupted the Catholic "Church", and they led it to do a lot of terrible things which it has plenty to answer for, but when you try to say that the one who tempted Adam and Eve was one of the Popes, and that Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed because the Vatican was there, in order to blame everything on the Catholic "Church", in doing so they're just getting their religion all mixed-up. Hence, you have to guard yourself on the Book of Revelation, especially so you don't apply everything to the Catholic "Church."²

This twelve hundred and sixty days means, of course, on the prophetic scale, twelve hundred and sixty years. There is also a twelve hundred and sixty year period in connection to the rule and fall of the papacy – their loss of power, at least. But this is a different twelve hundred and sixty prophetic days. We know that the path taken by Israel on their march was nearly all wilderness. Wilderness country is unsettled, and pretty nearly all of the territory through which they marched into their European homes was unsettled wilderness. She was to be protected in the wilderness twelve hundred and sixty years. The Assyrian conquest and deportation of the northern kingdom of Israel started in the year 745 B.C. The conquest was completed in 721 B.C., and much of the deportation had been accomplished during that period. Add twelve hundred and sixty years to that and you find that it extends from 516 to 540 A.D. If you check your English history, you will find that all of the migration into England of the Jutes, Angles and Saxons was completed by the time they reached that period. There was still fighting going on – remember in those days you could hardly find anyone who was satisfied to stay home and live at peace in his own territory. You couldn't find any king who was satisfied to do that. The only thing that he could think of was to conquer his neighbors and extend the size of his kingdom. Not only were these Jutes, Angles and Saxons fighting the ancient Britons to take more territory from them, but they were fighting among themselves, trying to conquer and subdue each other. That continued after this time. But the migration into England, which was the last stage of the Israel migration, was all completed by this period.³

² It is here at Revelation 12 that Comparet should have related the "man of sin" of 2 Thes. 2, and the "antichrists" of John's epistles also, to the Edomite Jews (i.e. Rom. 9:1-13 and John 8:30-47) rather than to any pope (see note 8 on page 117). W.R.F.

³ Comparet's identification of the 1260 years of Rev. 12:6 here is quite arbitrary, and several 1260-year periods may be contrived from Israelite history and our treks into Europe (via various paths) to explain the imagery here related. I may even state that if the 1260 years isn't fulfilled before the invasion of the Huns, then the

They reached the Baltic areas much earlier, and the Visigoths' migration into Spain came about 412 A.D. Thus, the people of Israel had been protected in their march through the wilderness throughout this twelve hundred and sixty year period. This ends practically a century before the rise of the papacy beginning at 606 A.D., so that, although it's the same length of time, twelve hundred and sixty years of duration, it is not the same twelve hundred and sixty.

Continuing with Revelation 12, verses 7 to 12: "And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."

This can only be a flashback to a still earlier time. The expulsion of Satan from heaven had occurred prior to the lifetime of Yahshua the Christ, because in Luke 10, verse 18, He stated, "And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven." That was something already accomplished. As a matter of fact, we have pretty good circumstantial evidence that that was accomplished before the sending of Adam here, because Adam was sent here to kick Satan out and take over power as the governor of the earth. Considering this reference to "... rejoice, ye that dwell in them", in Revelation "heaven" or "the heavens" is used sometimes as symbolic of the Israel lands. You'll remember when we were discussing the matter of the two witnesses, all Protestantism was stamped out and silenced by 1514 A.D. Then, in 1517 A.D. it just swept over Europe like wildfire, beginning with Martin Luther nailing up his ninety-five theses on the "church" door. It says that "the witnesses revived and stood on their feet and heard a voice, saying come up hither into heaven, and they were caught up into heaven and their enemies saw them and were in great fear." Anybody who is simply taken up in spirit into the heaven of Yahweh's throne isn't seen by anybody here on earth. What happened was, Protestantism swiftly became established as the religion of the Teutonic and Scandinavian peoples, and of England, and it was protected because the kings themselves became Protestant

Huns cannot be – as Comparet would have them – part of the flood of the serpent of Rev. 12:15. More likely candidates which may be identified with the flood of the serpent are the Arab invasion into France and their conquest of most of Spain, and the conquest of southeastern Europe by the Turks, and southern Russia and the Ukraine by Mongol hordes under Genghis Khan.

Yet another avenue must be investigated here, however, where it must be noticed that the woman who fled into the wilderness bore her child: He destined to rule all nations, before she fled, and so here the woman may symbolize not merely the "lost tribes" themselves, but the **true** Christian "church", established in Ireland circa 37 A.D., which brought the Gospel to Britain and Scotland, and to many of the Germanic tribes of the Continent, before it was sold out by English kings and absorbed by the Roman "church" in the 13th century. W.R.F.

»»» back to note [7 on the next page](#)

and gave it protection. Thus, you had the Protestant reformers from then on, caught up into heaven; into favor with the rulers of their nations.^{4,5}

Therefore, in the Israel nations where the power of the papacy is being cast out, it says “rejoice, woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea.” The earth that it speaks of here is the Roman world – the nations surrounding the Mediterranean – the Roman Catholic earth. The sea, of course, is always symbolic of the great mass of non-Israel people in general. Thus, they were going to have plenty of trouble, but it meant that the Israel Protestant nations were now on the rise and should rejoice at that.⁶

Revelation 12, verses 13 and 14: “And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.” I forget for the moment the citation where the verse is, but you remember Yahweh said to Israel, “you remember how I bore you on eagle’s wings” in the exodus out of Egypt. Here you have the same familiar symbolism. She was carried on eagle’s wings into the wilderness, nourished for a time, times, and a half of time, which again would be twelve hundred and sixty years. It’s that same period, of the march of Israel into their new home, completed within twelve hundred and sixty years. “And she was protected there from the face of the serpent.” Again, this has nothing to do with Catholicism. Remember, the power of the popes didn’t begin until nearly a century after this process was completed. Secondly, the people of Israel were not moving through Roman Catholic lands except as conquerors, smashing up everything.⁷

You had the Visigoths moving down through north Italy, capturing and looting Rome in 410 A.D., and then moving out still as conquerors across southern France, where some of them settled and the rest crossed the Pyrenees into Spain and Portugal, all Roman territory. But they weren’t bothered by the power of Rome. They simply took over and displaced the power of

⁴ I know not that it is proper to say that Adam was “sent” here, but rather Adam was created here, of organic material native to this planet, as Genesis attests. Only Adam’s spirit is not of this world. W.R.F.

⁵ Not all of the Scandinavian countries so quickly or firmly took up the cause of Protestantism. While today Sweden is 87% Lutheran, and a Lutheran “church” was established in Sweden in the 16th century, the Swedes fought for the pope and Catholicism against the German people in the 30 Years’ War (1618-1648). W.R.F.

⁶ The “sea” is certainly not representative of only non-Israel people. “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind. Which, when it was full, they drew to the shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away” (Matt. 13:47-48). And so the “sea” is representative of the mass of people in general – Israelites or not. Well into the Christian era, most of the people of the “Roman world” were Israelites or related Japhethites, and it wasn’t until after the first and second woes – the conquests of the Arabs and Turks – that Adamic people became the minority – or even disappeared – from most of the Mediterranean regions. W.R.F.

⁷ One other place in the Bible where “eagle’s wings” are used in this symbolic manner is Ezekiel chapter 17, and many Israel Identity scholars identify the twigs of the cedar which this “great eagle with great wings” carried off to the “good soil by great waters”, the “high mountain and eminent” (Ezek. 17:3, 7-8, 22) as the flight to Ireland by Jeremiah, who took the daughters of the king of Judah with him (Jeremiah 43:1-7) via Tahpanhes in Egypt. This same language being used to describe both events seems to support the idea that the “woman” of Rev. 12 may represent the infant “church” and its coming to Ireland in 37 A.D., as discussed in note 3 on page 125. W.R.F.

Rome. The same was true of the various German tribes. The Heruli, the Vandals and some of those – when they came in they left a trail of desolation and ruin – they were living up to the prophesy “Thou art my battle ax and weapons of war”, and they were smashing and destroying the Roman Empire.

There is one thing, though; the terms “dragon” and “serpent” had been used interchangeably as a representation of Satan and his family, his children. Israel was protected from the face of the serpent, and in all these wilderness territories through which she moved, there were no Jews. Inasmuch as there wasn’t anybody there with money to be swindled out of, why would any Jews have any incentive to go there? They always come in as parasites after somebody else has developed it and produced something of value. Consequently, in all their march the people of Israel were kept away from corruption by Jewish influence. This is nothing particularly new. You had the same thing in the Old Testament. Jeremiah 31, verses 1 and 2: “At the same time, saith Yahweh, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.” (Remember, Jeremiah was writing this after the deportation of Israel from Palestine was all completed – Jeremiah was writing a century later.) “Thus saith Yahweh, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.”⁸

Even earlier still, Isaiah 43, verse 19: “Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way (or a path) in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.”

Isaiah 41, verse 1: “Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength ...” Remember now, when they got to England they were small in number. They were not yet ready to meet the might of the great empires that were still under control of Catholicism, so “let the people renew their strength.” They were able to build up into considerable numbers, with great fighting ability before the test came.

Isaiah 42, verse 4 – it’s one of the series of verses speaking of Yahshua the Christ: “He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.” Remember, king Alfred the Great was the first great law giver in England. He set up a complete comprehensive code of laws which he took right out of the Bible. They were the laws of Yahweh, and with very little modification. [At this time there is a question from the audience as to the time of this event. Bertrand L. Comparet’s answer.] I venture to guess, without guaranteeing it, it was around 800. [Again there is another question from the audience, asking if this was before the Magna Carta. Answer,] Oh yes, long before. This was the old Anglo-Saxon king, and prior to the setting up of the Norman kingdom.

⁸ While Comparet does well in explaining that the deported Israelites in their travels into Europe were relatively free from “Jewish” influence, the concept of the “dragon” cannot be limited to the “Jews.” While Herod certainly was one representative of the dragon, all of the non-Adamic races of the planet are descendants of the rebel angels, and so are of the dragon, and dragon worship (especially in China) and serpent worship are prevalent in many of the non-Adamic regions of the earth, if not nearly all of them. Many, if not all, of the Arabs even have the blood of Cain, which Herod himself had, as do many, if not all, of the Turks. And so these peoples surely are part of that flood from the mouth of the serpent. W.R.F.

Then resuming again with the 12th chapter of Revelation at verses 15-16: “And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.”

Significantly, in the first place, the people of Israel were taken into the southeastern part of the Assyrian Empire. They settled there with the expectation on the part of their conquerors that they would be absorbed into the empire and lose their identity. But they didn't. They were not allowed to build cities because the cities of ancient times were great walled fortifications. The Assyrians were not about to allow these people to make themselves a chain of great fortresses. Hence, they compelled them to be a nomadic, cattle-raising people, which proved actually a source of strength. Instead of being pinned down in cities and developing all the vices that are common to the city, they maintained their mobility and their ruggedness. If they were attacked by an army too great for them to defeat, they could always retreat before it. They weren't leaving behind anything of value. They could retreat, drawing the pursuing enemy away from his bases of support, having to follow them through a country where they had used the “scorched earth” policy and left them nothing to eat until finally, when they caught him hungry, tired, without supplies of any sort, then they could turn on him and finish him off. In the century that they were there, they maintained a constant guerrilla warfare with the Assyrians, not able to overthrow them, but just the same, able to bleed them white by that constant warfare.

Then when the Medes came in, the Scythians were allies of the Medes. The allied Scythian-Median armies conquered Assyria and destroyed the Assyrian Empire, 612 B.C. In the next couple of generations following that, the Persians conquered and absorbed the Medes into the Persian Empire. It is this Medo-Persian empire that moved down on into Babylon and conquered Babylon. After getting help from the Scythians against Assyria, and some of them on their march into Babylonian territory, Darius the Mede became ungrateful enough to try to conquer his helpful [Scythian] ally and make them a tributary portion of his empire. He attacked them with an enormous Persian army. They retreated before him because he had forces too great for them to simply stand and be defeated. He followed them till they reached that pass in the Caucasus mountains, a pass which to within our own lifetime has ever since borne the name “the pass of Israel”, a narrow gorge. In places, an enemy army of 50 million men could only come eight or ten at a time. That is all there was room for. When he (Darius) saw he'd reached that point and that they (the Israelites) were ready to defend it (this narrow

gorge), he turned back, and that has borne the name “the Dariel gorge” ever since.^{9,10,11}

Hence, here were these floods of people. Remember that the terms “sea” or “waters” or sometimes a “river” are always symbolic, in the Book of Revelation, of these masses of non-Israel people. They were moving out, crossing over into Europe on their way into their destined homelands in northern and western Europe. Then came this great migration of the Huns under Attila. The earlier migration of the Khazars had begun before this, about 150 A.D. The Khazars, a people related to the Turks, moved out of the same area from which the Turks later came, the plains of interior Asia, and they settled north of the Aral and Caspian seas and up into the Don and Dneiper valleys, the southwestern quarter of Russia. They were basically to the east of the people of Israel, who were angling to the west, around the eastern end of the Black sea, till they came to the mouth of the Danube valley. Most of them slanted northwesterly up there into Europe. Of course, that didn’t affect the march of the people of Israel.^{12,13}

Then, in the late 300s you had the march of the Huns from far eastern Asia, a completely Mongoloid people. They came there in time to start pushing the Goths, who had gotten into the Balkan countries, westward before them. The Visigoths moved on first. You’ll remember that they’d gone through Roman territories around the head of the Adriatic sea, down through north

⁹ It seems from the accounts of the historians (notably Strabo, 11.13.5, Diodorus Siculus 2.43, and the chronology of Median kings given by Herodotus) that Nineveh actually fell during the same 28 year period that the Scythians of Sacasenê (Strabo’s Armenia) were ruling over the Medes, where Herodotus says that the Scythians “became masters of Asia” (1.102-104). W.R.F.

¹⁰ The invasion by Cyrus the Persian into “Scythia” was beyond the Araxes river, into Armenia, circa 530 B.C. However, it is clear that the invasion by Darius into “Scythia” took place in Europe, north of Thrace and the Danube, and that Darius got there not through the Caucasus mountains, but by crossing the Cimmerian Bosphorus from Anatolia into Thrace, and much is said by Herodotus of the bridge built to do so (4.83-89). These invasions of Scythia are discussed in *Watchman’s Teaching Letter #72*, pages 1 and 2. Here it is obvious that Comparet has these two different Persian invasions of “Scythia” (and in reality two different “Scythias” involving two different branches of the same race), which happened about 40 years apart, confused with one another. Darius’ intentions in Thrace and, with the Scythians to the north of Thrace, was to cut off the supply of wood to the Greeks, who got their ship-building wood from those regions, for Darius had initiated the wars against the Greeks, which his son and successor Xerxes had conducted. W.R.F.

¹¹ The people called “Scythians”, or by the Persians “Saka”, were rapidly spread, from their beginnings in Media, into many fragments and over a great deal of territory, and were never a single unified political entity. There actually were many Scythians who had settled in the east, such as those of Bactria and Sogdiana, who were tributary to the Persians and among the Persian forces in Xerxes’ army which invaded Greece. W.R.F.

¹² The homelands of the Khazars and Turks are certainly the lands known as “Khazakhstan” and “Turkmenistan” today, north of Iran and east of the Caspian Sea, and where in the first millennium the Jewish-Turkish-Khazar trading empire thrived. Some of these same lands were also, for a time, occupied by the Israelites in part, notably the Sakae and the Massagetae who dwelt around the Jaxartes river before migrating westward into Europe, and also Sogdiana, which occupied much of modern-day Uzbekistan and Tajikistan. W.R.F.

¹³ Note that the Huns seem to be among the first four trumpets which mark the fall of the European Roman empire, and not the last three trumpets, the three “woes” that come upon Europe after the fall of Rome in the west. The Jew, Arthur Koestler, in his book *The Thirteenth Tribe*, offers documentation that purports that the Huns and the Khazars are of the Japhethite tribes of Gomer, which is plausible but difficult to demonstrate convincingly. Dr. George Moore, in his book *The Lost Tribes ...* presents the viable theory that names similar to Kush and found in southern Russia are derivative peoples of this Biblical patriarch: Kosa, Khoza, Khazars, and Cossacks. This also is plausible, since even in the Bible are the Hindu-Kush mountains called the “mountains of Kush” (or “Ethiopia”). Here Comparet oversimplifies the routes which the Scythians took into Europe, which although limited due to obvious geographical impediments, were nonetheless several and varied. W.R.F.

Italy, and started to besiege Rome in 408 A.D. and were bought off with a big tribute bribe. In 410 A.D. they captured and looted the city thoroughly, and then moved on into Southern France, Spain and Portugal. The Ostrogoths were being pushed westwardly, however, behind the Visigoths by the steady advance of the Huns, and they came on down in the late 400s into northern Italy, conquering it, and set up their own Ostrogothic kingdom. As a politically independent unit it lasted only about 25 years, and then was overthrown and another dynasty placed over it. Nevertheless, you had the Ostrogothic people of Italy remaining there so that, in Italy today, you have in north Italy a fair skinned, often blue-eyed and blond people who in are in no way related to the swarthy people of southern Italy and Sicily.^{14,15}

However, the great bulk of the Ostrogoth migration had gone up the Danube valley and gone on up and settled on the Baltic shores, and East Prussia became their final destination. Hence, here came this great flood westward, designed by Satan to overwhelm and mongrelize the people of Israel. But, as he says, “the earth helped the woman, opening its mouth and swallowing the flood.” The Asiatic migration of the Huns was slowed down till all it could manage to do was creep slowly along. When they finally arrived, they simply pushed the Israelites ahead of them. The Huns drove across southern Europe, skirted up through Austria to get around the Alps, and got as far as central France before they were finally defeated by Israel peoples located there, who were of the Germanic and Gothic tribes.

That turned out to be the Huns’ high-water mark on their way to the west. They were turned back by that defeat and went back, yet Attila – who had once been talked out of capturing Rome (as one of the popes persuaded him to take a big tribute bribe and spare the city) – Attila went back to (it would be Austria where his forces were) to plan a new invasion of Italy, and then he died.

He had, as his forces, a conglomeration of wild, lower grade savage tribes, and each tribal leader, while he was willing to subordinate his own authority to that of the leader of the horde, Attila, but with Attila gone, each tribal leader said “Well, now you’re not going to put one of these other little tribal leaders over me; I’m as good as he.” So nobody could re-establish the power of that horde of the Huns. With their power broken up, most of them drifted back eastward into Mongolia. Some of them did, though, take service under the Romans as mercenary troops, but that was a minor, fragmentary few.

¹⁴ If indeed the Huns were a part of the flood from the mouth of the serpent, as a mongol people would be, then were the Goths, Israelites, away from the face of the serpent for 1260 years? On the surface, it seems to me that these two ideas should not coexist, and must be investigated more thoroughly. W.R.F.

¹⁵ Sicily and southern Italy, once called Magna Graecia, were settled originally by Greeks and Phoenicians, and all through the classical, and for most of the Roman period, were inhabited by fair, Adamic people. The dark races of these areas came first from the multitudes of slaves imported by the Romans, many of which were Arabs, Egyptians or from elsewhere in Africa, and later from the incursions of the Arab conquerors. For several centuries at the end of the first millennium, Arab sheiks ruled Sicily. In northern Italy, Kelts first settled, pushing out the Etruscans, as early as the 4th century B.C., and so a fair-haired people resided there for 700 years before the Goths arrived. The Etruscans themselves were most certainly Shemetic Lydians and just as fair as the Goths and Kelts. The Romans had come from Troy, and were probably descended from Judah-Zerah along with the Japhethite Thracians and Phrygians, Trojan neighbors and allies. Although shorter in stature than the Goths, archaeology shows that the Romans were no less fair and no less Adamic. W.R.F.

We comprehend then, “the earth swallowed up this flood of waters that the dragon poured out trying to carry away the woman, Israel.” Significantly, that was prophesied earlier still, at Isaiah 43, verses 1 and 2: “But now thus saith Yahweh that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.” (Remember, when Isaiah wrote this the deportation of the northern Kingdom of Israel was already complete.) Isaiah goes on: “When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.” Thus, Israel had Yahweh’s protection on their march. The waters of the great turbulent masses of non-Israel peoples were not permitted to overwhelm them and mongrelize them. Then, at Revelation 12, verse 17: “And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of Yahweh, and have the testimony of Yahshua Christ.” If you will look in your *King James Version* Bible, at least if it’s a Scofield edition, you will find over that verse the heading “the Jewish remnant.” Since when did any remnant of the Jews have the testimony of Yahshua the Christ?!?!¹⁶

Moving over now to chapter 13, verse 1 of Revelation, we come to a completely new theme: “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.” We see here the dragon had seven heads and ten crowns; so obviously the beast with seven heads and ten crowns is another phase of the same thing as the dragon. You can see that they are similar in their principal and purpose. John goes on to say in verse 2: “And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority.” You’ll remember it was in Daniel where we had the start of this business of beasts symbolizing empires.

Daniel 7, verses 3 to 7, he’s telling his vision: “And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle’s wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon the feet as a man, and a man’s heart was given to it ...” I’ve told you before of the different words having different meanings, which have all been translated “man.” There is the Hebrew word *aw-dawm*, from a root meaning of a ruddy, fair complexion, and therefore the white race. There is the Hebrew word *’iysh*, literally a male person and therefore applicable to a man, whether white or otherwise. There is also the word *enôwsh*, whose root meaning is mortal and which implies weakness, either physical or spiritual. It’s always used in a rather derogatory sense in the Scripture. In practically all of your translations, even the good modern ones, these distinctions are lost because all three of those words are indiscriminately translated “man.” Now, this man’s heart that was given to the lion, that was the Chaldean word *enash*, which is from the same root of the related Hebrew word *enôwsh*. Daniel, you will remember, interpreted Nebuchadnezzar’s dream of the great image or statue. The head of gold was

¹⁶ It is apparent that Isaiah 43 is a perpetual assurance, mostly applicable to end-time prophecy, and not speaking specifically of Israel’s trek into Europe. Isaiah 41 forward is even addressed to those who are already in the islands of the sea. W.R.F.

Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon, the breast and arms of silver were the Medo-Persian empire, the belly and thighs of brass were Alexander's empire, and the legs of iron were the Roman Empire. That was Nebuchadnezzar's vision as Daniel interpreted it.¹⁷

By way of confirmation, Daniel was given his own vision of these four beasts. The first of these – the lion – is Babylon: “And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.”

The bear was the Medo-Persian Empire, as it raised itself up on one side. You had the two nations, the Medes and the Persians, but the Persians became dominant, inasmuch as the one side was raised up more than the other. It had three ribs of the prey in its mouth – the Medo-Persian Empire conquered and overthrew three other empires – Assyria, Babylon and Egypt. Now the leopard, the swift striking forces of Alexander the Great, are very well symbolized by the leopard. Swift and powerful. The leopard had four wings and four heads. It, in other words, already carried signs of being split up, on the death of Alexander himself, into four separate kingdoms. Four of his chief generals each took over a quarter of Alexander's empire: “After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.” This keys in with these other visions. The dragon had seven heads and ten horns, and the beast that John saw rise out of the sea had seven heads and ten horns. Hence, these four beast empires all show similar characteristics because that's brought out to John, as all are combined into one beast. It was like a leopard, its feet like the feet of a bear, his mouth like the mouth of a lion, and he had the seven heads and ten horns. Therefore, you can see that these four successive Gentile empires were all satanic in their origin and in their basic principles – they all had come from the dragon. But you find a difference between the vision that John got and the vision Daniel got, and for a reason. Daniel was given a prophesy of things to come, in his day, carrying down to where the Book of Revelation took up. John was not given visions going back into the past, nor tying it into what had existed before. We're going to see, as we get to the point of tracing these seven heads, that they represent other empires in addition to the four that Daniel's vision had. Then you come to a portion of this thing in Revelation that again is often misinterpreted by these “one verse” Bible experts, whose knowledge of the Bible is limited to the hatred of the Catholic “Church.”¹⁸

¹⁷ While Comparet is correct concerning the meaning of *enōwsh*, the word is **not** “**always** used in a derogatory sense”, although it **often** is, especially when contrasted to *adam*. See *Strong's Concordance* under “man” at 1 Sam 5:11; or under “men” at Genesis 43:15-33 for contrary examples. W.R.F.

¹⁸ Much of Daniel and the Revelation overlap. Daniel 8:9 ff. is a prophecy of Mohammedanism which correlates with Revelation chapter 9. Daniel chapter 2 discusses the “beast empires” up to the fall of Rome and its destruction by the children of Israel. Daniel chapter 7 is a different version of this same thing but extends the prophecy through Justinian and the papacy (7:24-25), and corresponds to the first beast and second beast of Revelation chapter 13, which Comparet may have discussed even more accurately if he had seen the correlations. Daniel's prophecies ran **at least** until the pope's loss of dominion (7:26) and the rise of the Anglo-Saxon hegemony over

[Revelation 13:3-4:] “And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?” This is one of these seven heads of the beast – wounded seemingly of a fatal wound and yet the deadly wound healed. Ironically, these so-called Bible experts are able to see that the one head of the beast being talked about here is the Roman Empire. But there is more to it than that.

Actually, it was the western Roman Empire that was destroyed – wounded unto death. They say, however, the power of the papacy developed after that, so that’s the healing of the deadly wound of that head. It’s nothing of the sort. It is not a healing of the wound of the old head because the Roman Empire was not a religious power. It was a political and military power only. When you get a different religious power coming up, it is not a healing of the wound of the previous one; it is the start of something new and additional, and we’re going to see when and where the healing of the wound of this head actually occurred, as it’s not the power of the papacy.¹⁹

As soon as this composite beast rose out of the sea, it proved to be the whole world mass of non-Israel people. It showed that they were all essentially the same in their beastly character – violent, brutal, totally lacking in spiritual understanding. The western Roman Empire, while it maintained the name Roman – and remember, that after the capital was moved to Constantinople, that part of it still called itself the Roman Empire. After the split became totally permanent and you had two independent empires, the easterly one called itself the Roman Empire, even though it had only the territories of Palestine, Asia Minor and the Balkans, while the rest of the empire belonged to Rome. Secondly, the western empire was not governed from the city of Rome during approximately the last century of its existence. The emperors had moved their capital city, part of the time to Milan, and part of the time to Ravenna. Hence, the empire was something more than just one city in it, however big and important that city had previously been. The western Roman Empire received a deadly wound. They were invaded and plundered by the Visigoths in 410 A.D. [Whereupon they set up a Visigothic kingdom. These Goths did not stay in Rome, however, but soon moved on to Gaul and Spain. There they drove out the Vandals, whereupon the Vandals then emigrated to Africa and occupied it by 439 A.D., and returned to sack Rome in] A.D. 455. The Ostrogoths again conquered them and took over northern Italy in 493, but in the meantime, 476 A.D., the western Roman Empire came to its official end, because one of the invading Germanic tribes, the Heruli, under their king Odovacar, had conquered it; and the emperor was such a trivial figure they didn’t even bother

world affairs (7:27). John did have “visions going back into the past”, as Comparet had already explained when he covered Revelation chapter 12. The white horse of Revelation 6, along with at least part of the red horse period, and part of the first beast period of Revelation chapter 13 were also in John’s past. W.R.F.

¹⁹ The Roman Empire was indeed a religious power, for it operated an approved State religion by which the Emperor was also “Pontifex Maximus”, the ultimate religious authority in the State who declared other religions as either to be tolerated or to be banned and persecuted, and who also designated ‘gods’ (often himself as ‘god’) and ordered their compulsory worship. Decrees banning Christianity and Druidism were issued as early as the reign of Claudius I, 41-54 A.D. Surely all of this represents religious authority! Here, I must say that Comparet’s poor interpretation of the two beasts of Revelation chapter 13 is tainting his account of history. W.R.F.

killing him. They just told him he was deposed, “now go on home.” They sent him down – he had a luxurious villa down in southern Italy and they sent him home as a private citizen. Odovacar didn’t bother taking the title emperor for himself. He appointed one of his minor officers emperor, and his army elected him king of Italy.²⁰

Essentially, the Roman Empire was dead. It was wounded unto death. For another three centuries, that’s the way it stayed. In the meantime, you had the rise of the papacy, but they didn’t restore any empire. The Italians have never been capable of self government. Each little area would set itself up under a local, petty king. Then that petty king had to conquer the neighbors to enlarge his kingdom, and so they fought among themselves all the time. While the people of the city of Rome did turn to the Pope as someone who might restore order amid the anarchy, he did not restore an empire – definitely not – but Charlemagne, king of the Franks, did. He revived the western European Roman Empire. Then he became first the master of all Gaul; France we’d call them today. Then he conquered and ruled nearly all of Germany, then Italy, part of Spain, and some of the islands in the Mediterranean. Thus, he had restored that western Roman Empire, in fact, even before the title was given him.²¹

In 800 A.D., Pope Leo the third crowned him emperor of the Romans. Thus, you now had a military and political western Roman Empire restored. Even the name. Hence, the deadly wound of the head was healed. That was the first time the Pope had managed to get any king to accept his crown, and it became the basis for the claim, later maintained by the papacy, that they had the right to make and unmake kings at will. Then you’ll remember, at Revelation 13:4 it said: “And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?”

²⁰ Daniel chapter 2 describes the succession of the “beast empires”, the same entity discussed in Revelation 13:1-10, and at 2:38 Daniel says that Nebuchadnezzar’s vision would rule “wheresoever the children of men (Hebrew: Adam) dwell.” This succession of empires ruled over Adamites, including Israelites, and not over “the sea ... of non-Israel people”, as it has already been shown – in the parable of the net – that there are many “good fish” in the “sea”! W.R.F.

²¹ The government of the Catholic “church”, with its pope (emperor), college of cardinals (senate), archbishops and bishops (local and regional governors) and clerics (the Greek word *klérouchos* was originally *one who held an allotment of land* and a *klérouchia*, *the allotment of land to citizens in a foreign country* - Liddell & Scott) is a close duplicate of the Roman government of the empire, which over time the Catholic “church” certainly did restore to a great degree and which reached its height when the popes began crowning the kings of Europe. The “Holy Roman Empire”, while Germanic in might and in nature – and later considered the “First Reich”, or First German Empire, relied on the approval of the popes to maintain its legitimacy in the eyes of the people. The popes made or broke its kings.

John, in Revelation, dates the duration of the succession of beast empires (which Daniel does not date in chapters 2 or 7), at Revelation 13:5, to 42 months, or 1260 years. This period of time had to begin with the Babylonians and ended with the fall of Rome in the 5th century A.D., since this beast has – and as Comparet admits – the same attributes and so must be the same beast as that described at Daniel 7:1-7. And so the Holy Roman Empire can not be perceived as a part of this first beast of Revelation 13, but is instead an entity of the second beast of Revelation 13.

The Babylonian empire of Nebuchadnezzar was begun by a predecessor, Nabonassar circa 747 B.C., and 1260 years brings us to about 514 A.D. As is evident, this is 40 years after the accepted date for the fall of Rome, 476 A.D., but is about 13 years prior to the rise of Justinian to the throne in Constantinople in 527 A.D. It can be shown that Justinian marks the advent of the second beast of Revelation 13. W.R.F.

In all this time, the papacy had no army to speak of. But Charlemagne was a very brilliant general. He overran the Saxon peoples of Germany, the Visigoths of Spain – both of them Israel – and the turbulent peoples of Italy, including the Israel Ostrogoths in the north. He was victorious everywhere. Hence, as they say, who can make war with this beast empire? Now that renewed empire they called the “Holy Roman Empire”, from the fact that the crown had been bestowed by the Pope. The successors kept that title of Holy Roman Empire until the year 1806 A.D. Therefore, here you had a real healing of the deadly wound. Charlemagne ruled until 810 A.D., a tremendously able man. His successors on the throne were weak and incompetent, and by the year 888 his dynasty finally fizzled out. The last two kings of that dynasty – Charlemagne is Latin, Carolus Magnus (Charles the Great) – but the last two kings of this dynasty were known respectively as Charles the Bald and Charles the Fat, the only things through which they were distinguished.

Speaking not simply of this one head, but of the beast, this whole composite system of empires was in a process: as one was rising to power, another declined and fell. Revelation 13, verse 5, says: “And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.” This is where it is talking about the rise of the papacy, not the same head that was healed, but a part of the beast system. Of course, the papacy has unquestionably maintained blasphemous claims, indeed. They say that the Pope is the successor to and substitute for Yahshua the Christ. His official title, *Vicarius Filii Dei*, is “A Substitute for the Son of God.” Yes, that’s the literal translation of it, one who takes the place of and acts as a substitute for the Son of God. He claims to be the successor to Christ, having taken over all the power of Christ and Yahweh. He could, by his own whim, consign anybody to hell, no matter how good he was, or to heaven, no matter how evil he was, just as the Pope saw fit. In fact, there are certain of the official documents of the Catholic “Church”, official pronouncements, that they put out which refer to him as “Lord God the Pope.” Certainly it is a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, “and power was given unto him to continue for forty two months” [1260 years].^{22,23}

²² Elsewhere, such as in his discussion of the seven “churches”, specifically that of Pergamos and the later “churches”, Comparet illustrates the degree of power which the popes had achieved over the kingdoms and peoples of Europe. This was a process that took several centuries to complete – as even Comparet has explained that many of these images drawn by the Revelation are processes, without fully defined beginnings and endings which often overlap with each other. The Holy Roman Empire lasted about 1000 years, and not 1260. Whether we measure the power of the papacy from Gregory I until 1866, when the pope ceased to have an actual “kingdom” of his own in Italy, or we measure – as will be evident that we should – from Justinian until Napoleon, when the Temporal Power of the papacy was first established until when it was first curtailed, or 538 to 1798 A.D., we have a 1260 year period.

Daniel describes Rome at 7:23. Justinian was the eleventh emperor of the Eastern Empire at Constantinople (7:24) and he re-conquered for the East portions of the Western Empire which had fallen to the Germanic hordes, in Italy, Spain and Northern Africa (also Dan. 7:24). Justinian codified Roman law, the *Codex Justinianus* finished in 529 A.D. which was all of Medieval Europe’s chief legal text (except England) and which still influences European laws today (Dan. 7:25). Justinian first established the Temporal Power of the papacy, and a later pope, Gregory the 13th, gave us the Gregorian calendar (7:25). Daniel, not John, dates this second beast to 1260 years, the “time, times and a dividing of time” of Daniel 7:25. W.R.F.]

²³ Here, with an understanding of the phrase *Vicarius Filii Dei*, there should be no longer any contention over the identity of the second beast, and for the following reasons:

The first real consolidation of the power of the Pope came about 606 A.D. From then on, the power of the papacy continued to rise. The pope gradually took over a large part of the territory of Italy as the Papal States, which he ruled as an earthly king. But, in 1866, twelve hundred and sixty years after the beginning of the rise of the papacy, it was overthrown. All its territory was taken from him except a few hundred acres being left of the Vatican City, and the Pope's claim as a temporal king was smashed. Thus, his power continued forty-two months, which would be twelve hundred and sixty days on the prophetic scale, equaling twelve hundred and sixty years. It continues here, in Revelation 13:6-8: "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven (in the Israel lands). And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Another viable translation of that could be "whose names are not written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the slain Lamb."^{24,25}

Here again, this pretty definitely identifies the papacy. All European Christianity was gradually brought under the domination of the Catholic "Church." It became, as far as any organized "church" was concerned, the "church" of all Europe. Hence, "power was given him (the Pope) over all kindreds, tongues, and nations." This was true even up into Germany, the Scandinavian countries and England. It was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. Yes, Protestantism was stamped out in bloody massacres over a period of several centuries, until finally the last trace of any attempt at organized Protestant religion had vanished by 1514. It says "he made war with them, and overcame them." This doesn't mean that there were no Protestants alive, but it does mean that they didn't dare have any organized "church"

-
- ▷ It is a title long claimed and used by the popes themselves.
 - ▷ It is in Latin, the official language of the Catholic "Church" and a tongue that most popes knew well and used consistently.
 - ▷ The value of its letters, in Roman (Latin) numerals, is equivalent to the sum given us to recognize this beast, at Revelation 13:18, or "six hundred and sixty six."

While there have been many attempts to identify the "666" of this passage with men and kingdoms and entities, none are so plain and profound as this one. The papacy, each pope in succession, is clearly this second beast.

Upon calculating the total values of these letters which have a value, in the phrase *Vicarius Filii Dei*, one may realize that the unused letters, those having no value in Latin, are f, a, r, s and e. It often seems that Yahweh, creator of languages, certainly has a sense of humor. W.R.F.

²⁴ Comparet here admits the 1260-year duration of the papacy, but assigns him the "42 months" which Revelation allots to the first beast. Comparet fails to connect Daniel 7:24-25 to Revelation's second beast. Reconciling Daniel 7 and Revelation 13, and both with history, we can see that each beast (the succession of empires and then the papacy) had a duration of 1260 years, and since then the Anglo-Saxon people have been self-governing, and have also had world military and trade hegemony. (Daniel 7:27). W.R.F.

²⁵ The natural reading of the Greek of Rev. 13:8 is well reflected in the A.V. rendering of the verse, and the alternative reading offered by Comparet here violates the structures of grammar in the Greek sentence. The phrase in Greek which reads here "of the lamb slain from the foundation of the world" is all in the Genitive case, bracketed by a Greek Article, and therefore is a single idea which should be represented as a unit, and not broken up into segments in translation, for the phrase cannot justly be manipulated to suit the whims of the translator. W.R.F.

services. They had their own secret beliefs, but they didn't dare talk about it.²⁶

Then at Revelation 13, verses 9 and 10: “If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.” The Catholic “Church”, over this period of twelve centuries, had murdered a great many million Protestants. There were at least two Protestants burned to death for heresy in Italy in the year 1866 – that late! No records were kept of how many were murdered in these various massacres, so estimates are all that can be made. I've seen estimates running as high as 40-60 million Protestants murdered by the Catholic “Church” over that period, and a great many others imprisoned in order to stamp out everything but Catholicism.

You will remember that Napoleon was an outgrowth of the French Revolution. He started as an officer in the Communists' army, but he saw what utter chaos and confusion their silly Communism was. He was a very capable man and he had the backing of an army. Because of some brilliant military victories, they put him in military command and gave him high office. With the backing of the army, he declared himself emperor of the French. For him, Communism was ended and displaced. Then he started out on a general conquest to extend his empire as far as he could. Among other places, he took over Italy, and he took a lot of the papal states – the territory that the Pope had ruled. The Pope excommunicated him for this, so Napoleon put the Pope under arrest and threw him in jail and kept him there until the Pope signed a treaty acknowledging that the territories Napoleon had taken rightfully belonged to Napoleon. The Pope had tried to pull this stunt of granting the crown to Napoleon. He was there at the ceremony, ready to place the crown on Napoleon's head, and Napoleon seized it out of the Pope's hands and put it on his own head. He wasn't going to acknowledge that he got any power from the Pope, and he didn't.

Therefore, he that leads into captivity has to go into captivity. He that killed with the sword must be killed with the sword. You will note in that period of wars that started then, beginning with the French Revolution and following, they had frightful wars in the basically Catholic countries, the Latin countries of Europe in which the slaughter was terrific. Thus, “the patience and faith of the saints.” They realized that the triumphs the Pope was making at the time were not permanent, that he too was going to be overthrown. This leads us to the point where we're about to start on another and bigger phase of this, much too big to cover tonight. We might as well break it off at this point.²⁷

²⁶ Each of the two beasts had the power “to make war with the saints” (compare Rev. 13:7, 12 & Daniel 7:21, 25). Remember that only 144,000 of the sons of Israel were “sealed”, i.e. spared the wrath of these beasts. Surely these represent the Germanic peoples, the Israelites who were kept out of reach of the empire, in Northern Europe. For Rome never had dominion north of the Danube and east of the Rhine. Dan was not “sealed”, yet neither did Rome conquer either Denmark or Ireland, and although some Romans (i.e. Agricola) entertained the idea, the Romans never undertook the endeavor. W.R.F.

²⁷ Napoleon fought equally destructive wars against the British and the Prussians, and in his disastrous invasion of Russia, none of these were “Catholic” states. W.R.F.

CRITICAL NOTE CONCERNING COMPARET'S GREATEST ERROR IN THIS SERIES OF LESSONS:

THE JUSTINIAN-POPE CONNECTION

Though Comparet does quite well in many areas of the prophecy of the Book of Revelation, he made a major error by not identifying the second beast at Revelation 13:11 being identical to Daniel 7:24-26. We cannot condemn Comparet completely, as the history identifying Justinian with the Pope is difficult to find, even for those who have a good understanding of history. There may be some who will criticize William Finck's note #'s 18 through 24 above, but once this history of the connection of Justinian and the Pope is presented, one will be in a position to grasp the link. Basically, Justinian was the one who fulfilled the prophecy at Daniel 7:25 inasmuch as he updated and codified Roman law, and Justinian also subdued three kings at Daniel 7:24. All one need do is check with almost any encyclopedia on Justinian. But the encyclopedias do not have the entire story. I will now present the history surrounding the connection of Justinian and the Pope. I will take my documentation from Uriah Smith's book *Daniel and the Revelation* "entered [copyrighted] according to Act of Congress in the year 1897", pages 321-329. And because there is not enough space here, I will give an abbreviated review of the historical facts cited by him, mostly in paraphrase:

In the year 508, Arthur, king of England, was elected monarch of Britain. The See of Rome was also in unusual circumstances at the time. As a recent convert from paganism, Symmachus by bloodiness ascended the pontifical throne and reigned until A.D. 514. He was lauded as being the successor to, or another, St. Peter. His flatterers began to maintain he was formally appointed judge in the place of God, and vicegerent of the Most High. A strong papal party now existed in all parts of the empire and was encouraged by both east and west. In 508, civil war swept fire and blood through the streets of the eastern capital, which Gibbon records under the years 508-518, speaking of commotions in Constantinople (*Decline And Fall*, vol. 4, p. 526.)

By 508 (same year as Arthur above), paganism and the "church" had merged and became Catholic gaining strength and began a successful war against the civil authority of the empire and the "church" of the East which had embraced a Monophysite doctrine. The extermination of 65,000 so-called heretics was the result. Among the supporters of paganism was Clovis, but he soon yielded to the Catholic faith and became its champion. This was preparatory to the setting up, or establishment of the papacy, which was a separate and subsequent event to which the prophetic narrative now leads us to speak:

The little horn that had eyes like the eyes of man was not slow to see when the way was open for his advancement and elevation. From 508 on, his progress toward universal supremacy was without parallel. In 533, Justinian was about to wage a war of great magnitude and difficulty against the Vandals. In doing so, he wished to secure the influence of the bishop of

Rome who had attained a position of great weight among a large portion of Christendom. In order to accomplish this, Justinian took it upon himself to give precedence to the See of Rome, making him chief of the whole ecclesiastical body of the empire. Upon this, Justinian by a letter 25th March, 533, pronounced many honors on the so-called “apostolic chair.” Answering in 534, the Pope observes that among the virtues of Justinian “one shines as a star” for his reverence for the “apostolic chair” to which Justinian subjected and united all the “churches” as being truly “head of all.” The “Novellæ” of the Justinian code give unanswerable proof of the authenticity of the title ... The 131st, on the ecclesiastical titles and privileges, chapter 2 states: “We therefore decree that the most holy pope of the elder Rome is the first of all the priesthood, and that the most blessed archbishop of Constantinople, the new Rome, shall hold the second rank after the holy ‘apostolic chair’ of the elder Rome.”

Near the close of the 6th century, John of Constantinople rejected Roman supremacy, and assumed for himself the title of universal bishop; whereupon Gregory the Great indignantly denounced John, declaring him “Antichrist.” In 606, Phocas took sides with the bishop of Rome. The See of Rome continued to contend for the authenticity of the decree of Justinian, but the provisions of the decree could not at once be carried into effect, for Rome and Italy were held by the Ostrogoths, who were Arians in faith strongly opposed to the religion of Justinian and the Pope. Upon that, it was decided that the Ostrogoths must be rooted out of Rome before the Pope exercised his power. To accomplish that goal, the Italian war was begun in 534. At the head of the campaign was the trusted Belisarius. Approaching Rome, several cities of the Goths forsook their sovereign Vitijes and joined the armies of the Catholic emperor. Upon this, the Goths decided to delay any offensive until spring, thus allowing Belisarius unopposed to enter Rome, where he was given a grand welcome Dec. 10, 536.

But the struggle for the Goths was not over. Rallying their forces, they resolved to retake the city by siege March, 537. Fearing treachery on the part the people, several senators, along with Pope Sylverius, on suspicion of treason were sent into exile, and the emperor commanded the clergy to elect a new bishop. After solemnly invoking the Holy Ghost, says Gibbon, they elected the deacon Vigilius, who, by a bribe of two hundred pounds of gold, had purchased the honor.

Assembling at Rome for its siege, the Ostrogoths melted away under heavy, frequent and bloody combats for the year and nine days of its duration, consuming nearly the whole Ostrogothic nation. During the month of March, 538, danger threatening from other quarters, they raised the siege, burned their tents, retiring in tumult and confusion with hardly enough in number to preserve their identity as a people.

Thus, the Gothic horn (the last of the three) was plucked up before the little horn of Daniel 7. Nothing now stood in the way of the pope preventing the exercising of his power conferred upon him by Justinian five years previous. The prophecy of Daniel 7:24-26 had been fulfilled, setting in motion the 1260 years that the power of the Pope (666) would continue as sovereign.

THE FOLLOWING IS TAKEN FROM MY [Watchman’s Teaching Letter #53](#),

Which In Turn Excerpts Lesson #12:

With this lesson (#12), we are going to continue the study of Judah. In this study, we will consider a passage that was prophesied by Daniel during the Judean captivity in Babylon and see how it affected Judah when it was fulfilled about 1100 years later. This passage is Daniel 7:24-25, which we will read at this time:

“24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. 25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.”

BEFORE WE GET DONE WITH THIS LESSON, WE WILL FIND WHAT THIS PASSAGE IS, AND WHAT IT IS NOT!

First of all, we are going to skip the subject of, “And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise”, as it is a subject all in itself. It would take an entire lesson just to cover it. (*As of lessons #49, #50 and the present lesson #53, that “subject” is now being addressed.*) The part we are going to concentrate on is: “... and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.”

To start this discussion on this passage, I am going to quote from William V. Fowler’s book, *End Time Revelation*, page 127:

“To identify the ten horns of the fourth beast which was the Roman Empire, **one has but to examine history which records that ten kingdoms arose after A.D. 476 in the western half of the Roman Empire**, while the eastern half continued to flourish. History also reveals that Justinian at the head of the Eastern [Roman] Empire at Constantinople subdued three of the ten kingdoms which were established in the western half of the Roman Empire after the fall of Imperial Rome. These were the **Vandals** whose kingdom had been established in north Africa, the **Ostrogoths** who had established a kingdom in Italy, and the **Alemanian** kingdom north of Italy. ‘And he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings’ (verse 24). **Justinian, as head of the civil government, united the interest of the church and established the Temporal Power of the Papacy which** clearly fulfilled the prophetic little horn by **dominating Europe for 1,260 years** until curtailed by Napoleon, (538 A.D. to 1,798 A.D.).

“**And he shall speak great words against the Most High**, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and **think to change times and laws** (verse 25). Justinian’s best known work was as a codifier and legislator. He greatly stimulated legal studies, and set up a commission under Tribonian which issued the codex, the digest, and the institutes. (Originally introduced in Dec. 529 A.D., and completed in 529 A.D.). The second edition of the codex contained Justinian’s own laws known as the Novels (Novellae Constitutions). One need only read the

utterances of Pope Innocent III in the thirteenth century and his immediate successors to recognize the fulfillment of speaking ‘great words against the Most High.’ Study the history of the Inquisition with its massacres, martyrdoms and every kind of persecution to substantiate this interpretation. (See *Halley’s Bible Handbook*, chapter on Church History.)”

This is one of the key passages “futurists” use to prove a future **so-called Antichrist** and a **three and one half year period of tribulation**, along with the **so-called mark of the beast**. If our people understood history, they wouldn’t be falling for such nonsense. All that **futurist** bunk was dreamed up by a Spanish Jesuit by the name of Ribera about 1580 A.D., and no one before that time ever heard of such a doctrine.

The important thing to notice with this passage, is that we are looking for a king of a kingdom who subdued three other kingdoms of our people during his reign. You will also notice we are looking for a king, who, during his reign had a very strong impact upon writing and managing laws. You will notice Justinian fits both of these qualifications. As we go along, the picture of the fulfillment of this passage will start to come into focus. I will now quote from *The World Book Encyclopedia*, volume 11, page 168 to get further insight on this subject:

“**JUSTINIAN I**, *jus TIN ih un* (A.D. 482-565), was the *Byzantine* (East Roman) emperor from A.D. 527 until his death. He collected Roman laws under one code, the *Corpus Juris Civilis* (Body of Civil Law). This code, also known as the *Justinian Code*, is the basis of the legal systems in many nations today ... Justinian was called *The Great*. He recaptured from barbarians many parts of what had been the West Roman Empire. He built fortresses, harbors, monasteries, and the famous church of Saint Sophia in what is now Istanbul, Turkey.

“Justinian was born in a part of Macedonia that is now in Yugoslavia. His uncle, Emperor Justin I, made him co-ruler in 527. Justin died a few months later, and Justinian became sole emperor. During Justinian’s reign, his wife, Theodora, tried to influence his politics ... Justinian was an orthodox Christian, and tried to unify his empire under one Christian faith. He persecuted Christian *heretics* (those who opposed church teachings), Jews, and *pagans* (non-Christians). In 529, he closed the schools of philosophy in Athens, Greece, because he felt they taught paganism.

“In the early 530’s, Justinian began a series of wars against the **Vandals**, **Ostrogoths**, and **Visigoths**, who had conquered most of the West Roman Empire in the 400’s. By the mid-550’s his armies had taken northern Africa, Italy, and parts of Spain ...

“**JUSTINIAN CODE**. Justinian I, ruler of the eastern Roman Empire from 527 to 565, commanded 10 of the wisest men in his realm to draw up a collection of the Roman laws. This collection is known as the *Corpus Juris Civilis*, which means *Body of Civil Law*. Also called the *Justinian Code*, this body of law is recognized as one of the greatest Roman contributions to civilization. It was a compilation of early Roman laws and legal principles, illustrated by cases, and combined with an explanation of new laws, and future legislation. The code clarified the laws of those times, and has since been a basis for law codes of many countries.

“The scholars who compiled the Justinian Code divided it into four parts. The *Institutes* served as a textbook in law for students and lawyers. The Digest was a casebook covering many trials and decisions. The *Codex* was a collection of statutes and principles. The *Novels* contained proposed new laws.”

You will notice in both of these quotes, **three** kingdoms were taken by Justinian. William V. Fowler records them the same as *The World Book Encyclopedia*, except for the Alemanian which *The World Book Encyclopedia* calls the Visigoths. The Alemanni and Visigoths are different tribes of the same people, so there is no problem here. Justinian was corrupting the church and the state with his law code, so we will not completely understand this passage unless we look further. To see how all of this happened, I will quote from the book, *Study in Daniel*, by Howard B. Rand, pages 182 and 183:

“Having discovered the identity of the four beasts; let us now note the meaning of the little horn which Daniel saw arise from among the ten horns on the fourth beast. **The ten horns represent subdivisions in the Roman Empire:**

“**The little horn that arose among the ten, which was diversified from them, pulling up three, is none other than Justinian at the head of the Eastern [Roman] Empire at Constantinople. History reveals that he subdued three of the ten kingdoms which were established in the Roman Empire after the fall of Imperial Rome.** These were the Vandals whose kingdom had been established in north Africa, the **Ostrogoths** who had established a kingdom in Italy and the **Alemannian** Kingdom north of Italy. In the eyes and the mouth that appear in this little horn we have a new power associated with the rule of the little horn. In fact, this power became the eyes and mouth of the civil and economic activities of the government represented in the little horn. **Justinian, as head of the civil government, and the Pope, as the head of the Church, united their interest and Church and State became one. Finally the Pope became the director of both Church and State and ruled as a great politico-ecclesiastical potentate.** One needs but read the utterances of past Popes to recognize the fulfillment of speaking ‘great words against the most High’ as prophesied by Daniel.” [emphasis mine]

Again, I will take you to *Watchman’s Teaching Letter #12* of April, 1999 to show you the connection between Justinian and the popes of the Roman Catholic Church. This is an interesting perception, for the popes gained their state-political authority by Justinian’s Law Code.

What we are talking about here is an ecclesiastical-political power with the combination of Justinian and the Pope. That is why this new ecclesiastic-political beast is *diverse from all the beasts that were before it*, Daniel 7:7. I will now quote from Howard B. Rand’s book, *Study In Revelation*, page 44:

“Upon the ruins of the ancient Roman Empire there arose, gradually, a new and different type of Empire, which became all the more powerful because it **claimed** control over the souls of men as well as their bodies, and extended its dominion beyond this life into the grave. History has amply verified these facts and that the Popes claimed the right to temporal power, taking

the place of the Caesars, while the Eternal City under pagan Rome **became the Eternal City under Papal control**. How apt is the description of her supporter as named by John, *Hell*. This is Hades or the abode of the dead, for through the doctrine of Purgatory, the church was able to hold supremacy and exercise tremendous power over her followers not only in this life, but beyond through the fear of future suffering in Purgatory.”

Then quoting on page 49 from this same book: **“CHURCH OVER STATE: Pope Agapetus, in a dispute with Justinian the Emperor of the East, won his point and the Emperor yielded to the Pope. The head of the Church had triumphed over the head of the government. This was 536 A.D. A Church council assembled at Constantinople this same year and informed the government, as a servant of the Church, that an edict be issued ordering a decision of the council executed. This was done and thus Church and State became united. Persecutions followed, which the Church dictated and the State supported. One thousand two hundred and sixty years of cruel torture and destruction now followed, resulting in nearly a hundred million dying violent deaths.”**

538 A.D. TO 1798 A.D. = 1,260 YEARS, NOT 3½ YEARS

Let’s go back to our original Scripture of Daniel 7:24-25 and pick up the sentence concerning this period of time: “and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.”

This sentence is used by futurists as a basis for their postulation of a future three and one half year tribulation period, when a so-called Antichrist will set up his kingdom after a so-called rapture. Some futurists call for a seven year tribulation period. As I told you before, the futurist theory was dreamed up by a Spanish Jesuit priest by the name of Ribera, about 1580 A.D., and the teaching had never been heard of before that time. It has a long and sordid history, and I don’t have space here to go into much detail on the subject. But this portion of Scripture quoted immediately above is one of the basic passages they use, out of context, to support their theory. By showing you the true historical meaning of this passage, I hope to drive a nail into the coffin of this doctrine so it will stay dead forever. What could be more of a tribulation than 1,260 years and 100,000,000 violent deaths, mostly of our people? Some estimate as low as 60 million, but it is still a lot of people. This is the legacy of Justinian and his law code, along with the Universal Church. [*This concludes that portion of Lesson # 12.*]

EXAMPLE OF LACK OF INSIGHT ON DANIEL 7:20-26

Now that we have covered this prophecy of Daniel 7, let’s take a look at some comments from *The Bible Knowledge Commentary* on this passage found in vol. 1, page 1355. While there are some positive remarks by this source, other statements are deficient, lacking any understanding. As I quote an example here, compare it with the evidence:

“The amillenarian view that the ‘little horn’ has already appeared sometime in the past (but since Christ’s First Advent) is wrong because: (a) no such ruler has attained worldwide status (7:23), (b) no such ruler has subdued 3 of 10 kings who were ruling at once (v. 24), (c) no

such ruler has persecuted Israel (v. 21) for three and one-half years (v. 25), and (d) no such ruler has been destroyed forever (v. 26) by Christ's return. Nor could this 'little horn' be the Roman Catholic papacy because: (a) the 'little horn' is a king, not a pope, (b) the papacy's power has not been limited to three and one-half years, (c) the papacy has not concentrated on persecuting the nation Israel, and (d) the papacy has not been destroyed by the return of Christ to the earth."

My answers to these blatantly false statements by *The Bible Knowledge Commentary*, edited by John F. Walvoord and Roy B. Zuck of the Dallas Seminary Faculty are: **Yes**, the "little horn" of Daniel 7:8 did appear in the past, represented by Justinian, and continued through the Roman Catholic papal system! **Yes**, the "little horn" did attain worldwide status in the prophesied Roman world! **Yes**, Justinian did subdue 3 out of 10 kings! **Yes**, the Roman Catholic papal system did persecute Israelites of Anglo-Saxon and European descent! **Yes**, that prophecy was for a prophetic-3½-years, or 1260 actual years! **Yes**, that papal ruler lost his power in 1798 A.D., and will be totally destroyed at the Second Advent! **Yes**, the papacy represents the "little horn" of Daniel 7:8! **Yes**, the papacy's power did continue for a prophetic 3½ years or 1260 actual years! **Yes**, the papacy did concentrate on persecuting European, Anglo-Saxon and related "Israelites" during that period! And, **Yes**, while the papacy did lose its ruling power, it will finally be totally destroyed at Messiah's Second Advent!

How true is Matthew 15:14 and Luke 6:39, that if the blind lead the blind, both will fall in the proverbial ditch. Not only are there blind leaders of the blind in the Jew-deo-unchristian churches, but there are blind leaders of the blind in the Israel Identity movement. A good example of blind leaders leading the blind in Israel Identity are those who deny the Two Seedline message of Genesis 3:15. That puts the responsibility for the truth squarely upon ourselves, for Scripture implores us to "... study to show thyself approved ...", 2 Timothy 2:15. This concludes the *excerpt of WTL Lesson #53 Clifton A. Emahiser*.

LESSON

10

We're getting now to the 10th installment of our study of the Book of Revelation. Up to this point we've covered topics through Revelation chapter 13, verse 10, which is the vision of a beast's rising out of the sea and which obviously includes all of the four beasts that Daniel had a vision of, all rolled into one, because it has the characteristics of all four. It says that this beast, which had seven heads, one of the heads was wounded with what appeared to be a deadly wound, but that the deadly wound healed. In checking this out the last time, we found that that particular head which recovered from the deadly wound was the Roman Empire, which came to what appeared to be a complete and permanent end in 476 A.D. For a period of three centuries it stayed dead and in chaos. Then in the year 800 Charlemagne really revived the Roman Empire, because he conquered practically all the European territory that had been part of the old Roman Empire and brought it under his individual rule. He was crowned emperor of the Romans in the year 800. We are told that the dragon, which is that same red dragon that we saw previously, gave his power and throne and authority to this beast. Remember, when we were checking up on that dragon, it appeared it was obviously satanic. This red dragon stood before the woman, Israel, to devour her child as soon as it was born. The child, of course, was Yahshua the Christ, because it said that He was destined to rule all nations with a rod of iron, and that He was caught up to the throne of Yahweh in heaven.¹

Of course, we know who it was that was trying to murder the infant Christ. That was Herod, the Edomite Jew. As a further identification here, remember, that word "Edom" means "red." This red dragon – the Edomite Jew dragon, who in other words are the literal children of Satan. Satan operates through his children just as Yahweh operates in this world, much of the time, through His children. This beast that John saw rise out of the sea had seven heads and ten horns. These seven heads and ten horns were also true of the dragon. At this point, Revelation 13, verse 1 does not state the color of the beast, but rather where we pick that up is in a later chapter, and it's obviously the same beast, for there we find it is a "scarlet" (red) beast. In Revelation chapter 17, verses 1 to 3, we're picking up this same beast that we first meet in the 13th chapter: "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters."

¹ It should already be evident from the notes in Lesson #9, that there is no room in the 1260-year time frame for this first beast, given at Revelation 13:5, to reckon the Holy Roman Empire along with this entity. For this beast is the same succession of empires described in Daniel chapter 2, and in Daniel 7:17-23, the time span from the Babylonian empire to the Roman which ended the 1260-year period. The Holy Roman Empire of the 9th to the 19th centuries, whose kings served at the whims of the popes in Rome, was a manifestation of the power of the second beast, centered upon the papacy itself. W.R.F.

Throughout the Bible, waters are symbolic of people. That's further confirmed here, because the angel telling John about this says that "the waters on which the whore sits and rules are people, races, and nations" "With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."²

Fittingly, the dragon is emblematic of satanic power – it says he gave his power, throne and authority to the beast, and the beast carries the same marks of satanic leadership as these seven heads and ten horns. Hence, John said that he looked at this and was astonished, and marveled at what he saw. Following up at Revelation chapter 17, verses 7 to 11: "And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns." We now come to a portion which has tripped up most of the people who try to interpret the Book of Revelation. This originates chiefly by people who have been taught the old theory; you must blame everything on the Catholic "Church." Presumably, the serpent that deceived Adam and Eve was the Pope, and undoubtedly the Catholic "Church" was to blame for Noah's flood, and all that sort of thing.

You find things here which cannot possibly be accounted for by the Catholic "Church", except that the Catholic "Church" was only a part of what is described here, and corrupted by the same satanic influence and working for the same satanic purposes as the rest. But the Catholic "Church" is only one cog in the wheel, and not the whole machine. Continuing, we read: "The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth." Therefore, the people who hold the "everything is the Catholic 'Church' fallacy" say, "Ah, you see, that's the city of Rome because Rome had seven hills." But there are four great world capitals which have seven hills, as far as that goes, so that doesn't mark out Rome. This whole thing is obviously tremendously bigger than Rome, either politically or religiously.

"The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth." In the Bible a mountain is the symbol of a nation. Your *King James Version* says "there are seven kings", but that's pure mistranslation, because even the marginal notes in the Scofield edition corrects it. The original says "and they (referring to these seven mountains) are seven kings. Really, kingdoms would be a more accurate English translation. Now up to – oh, three hundred years ago or less – very few people conceived of the existence of a nation as such. It was simply the territory ruled

² Comparet has misquoted Revelation 17:15 here, which clearly says "people, **multitudes** and nations", rather than "peoples, **races**, and nations" in the A.V. and in Greek. I suspect that he wished that his reading were so to better support his view that the "sea" were simply "non-Israel masses." It is not meet to read into Scripture what we **think** it should mean, only because it better fits our interpretation. That is what Catholics and Evangelicals (etc.) do, and we want not to be as they! W.R.F.

by a particular king. Whenever he was able, by conquest, to take over other territory – or by marriage, or by inheritance get other territory – they never considered that to be something distinct. That was always part of his same kingdom. Hence, in speaking of a king, you're speaking here of a monarchy, a nation governed by a king. "And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space." I have read books full of utter rot. They're all trying to make this simply the Roman Empire. They speak about five previous rulers of Rome, then the sixth was living in John's time, so this must refer here to the next emperor after the death of John, and so on. It's nothing but pure rot.³

Nearly everything that you find written about the Book of Revelation you can throw in the trash can without bothering to read it. I have seen one that was surprisingly good by [something that sounds like Farris] an Australian, with two little paperback volumes about a quarter of an inch thick each, and very condensed. It simply states what happened and will give you a date and no details. If you want to find out whether it's right, you've got to go look it up in an encyclopedia or history book and find out for yourself. But he's right to a surprising degree. We are dealing at Revelation 17:9-10, with "seven heads" or "seven mountains" – "seven kings, five already fallen" when John wrote this in 94 A.D. "One is (existed at that time), and the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition."

Let's now start unscrambling this. The beast can't be Rome because John was told that in his time, the beast is not, and Rome was just at the apex of its empire in John's time. It can't be the Catholic "Church" because that didn't come into existence for some centuries after John wrote. The beast is scarlet – another tip-off that it is Edomite Jew ruled, and obviously satanic. Thus, you can't say that its heads are individual Roman emperors. They are rather, great empires.

Daniel got a vision of only four world empires, beginning with Babylon, which was the great world empire in his own lifetime, followed by Medo-Persia, Alexander's Greek Empire, and lastly, Rome. No review of past history was intended in the Book of Daniel, and therefore it spoke of nothing prior to Babylon. It didn't go beyond Rome because that particular vision was not intended to go clear to the time of the end. Let's see now if we can pick up seven great world empires: Egypt, Babylon, Assyria, Medo-Persia, and Alexander's empire. That's five which had fallen before John's time. You'll remember, Alexander died about 323 B.C. – or something like that B.C. One more is the Roman Empire⁴

³ The first clause of Revelation 17:10 may say in Greek either "And there are seven kings", a very natural reading, or "And they are seven kings", although Greek words such as *autos* (846) or *houtos* (3778) are used to refer to something already mentioned (such as the seven mountains), which is not the case here. So the A.V. did not mistranslate this clause, for it is correct regardless of Scofield's marginal notes. The word "kings" here can not properly be written "kingdoms", however, that these seven kings are symbolic of seven kingdoms (i.e. Daniel 7:17) should be manifest. W.R.F.

⁴ I am perplexed that Comparet should write that "the Book of Daniel ... didn't go beyond Rome." Daniel 2:44-45, 7:8-14, 7:24-27, 8:9-14 and 8:23-27 all clearly "go beyond Rome", and also coincide with and help further illustrate parts of the Revelation. W.R.F.

While adding Egypt to the front of this list seems arbitrary, it is not if one considers all of the empires which

[Transcriber’s Note: At this point on the tape, it has all the earmarks of the original master tape being damaged, then having the damaged portion being cut out and then spliced together again with a portion of the message missing. However, this will not be problematic as we can be quite sure of the point Comparet was about to make. He had just named five beast empires in the paragraph above, then to this he added the Roman Empire, making a total of six. In the missing portion which was evidently cut out and spliced, he was getting ready to name The Holy Roman Empire of Charlemagne and his successors as the seventh beast empire. So let’s count these beast empires in their proper order: (1) Egypt, (2) Babylon, (3) Assyria, (4) Medo-Persia, (5) Alexander’s Greece, (6) The Roman Empire, and, (7) The Holy Roman Empire. The next intelligible words, which are at the end of a sentence are “and no others.” After this, Comparet adds to these seven a further short-lived empire, and as we continue, I believe most will be surprised who that additional empire is. Now returning to Comparet’s message. C.A.E.]

It is apparent that these are not petty kingdoms, rather they are all empires which ruled pretty much all the world they knew in their day. So the seventh, which had not yet come, has to be of the same kind. From the time of the fall of Rome – and by the way, for the last century of that the empire was not ruled from the city of Rome anyway; it was ruled from either Ravenna or Milan for the last century before the total break-up in 476. Of course, there remained a truly Grecian empire, still clinging to the name of Roman Empire in the east under Constantinople. But it was gradually fizzling out and would finally be conquered by the Saracens and the Turks.

But in Europe, where John’s visions apply – in Europe you simply had a vacuum. At that time it consisted of a multitude of petty little city-states fighting constantly among themselves, and none of them able to keep order. Then in 800, we find Charlemagne establishing an empire. He was crowned by the Pope as “King of the Romans” in an attempt to re-establish the Roman Empire. Logically, if you had to live your lifetime in a period of three centuries of utter anarchy, you’d probably view the idea of restoring an authoritative rule with some relief. That likewise fizzled – oh, about a century, I think it was, until that also came to an end with Charles the Bald and Charles the Fat, being their only distinguishing characteristics. Then came a gap for some small period of time, until 962, when the German king Otho was asked to take over and rule. He was then crowned by the Pope and it was called the “Holy Roman Empire.”

This revived Roman Empire was ruled usually from Austria, always with a Germanic king, and to a certain extent it maintained order, not to the extent the previous empires had done, as it wasn’t as tyrannical, but just the same an empire after a fashion. You had a time gap in there, a long period before anything else showed up, and certainly nothing that could be called a seventh empire equal to the previous six.

Then there appeared on the scene Napoleon Bonaparte. He was a French army officer from 1785. He continued in the service after the French Revolution in 1793. Unquestionably a very brilliant officer, his strategy was so much better than that of any competitor that he almost never lost a battle, till it came to Waterloo. Thus, he was promoted rapidly in the revolutionary

ever ruled over (all, or at least a substantial part of) the children of Israel. There were other “great world empires” before the Egyptian, i.e. the Hittite and the first Babylonian – that of Kush founded by Nimrod. W.R.F.

Communist French government, which consisted largely of a jumble of stupid and incompetent theoreticians who couldn't adapt their theories to reality. It bogged down worse and worse in the idiocy that socialism always does.

Finally, in 1799, by a swift military coup d' état, Napoleon overthrew this old government. They established the new government, governed by a triumvirate who were called "consuls." But the other two were non-entities. Napoleon was at the head of it, and in August, 1802 he was made consul for life, and in May, 1804 he proclaimed himself emperor of the French. Then, the Pope thought, "Well now, here again I will declare 'the crown is mine to give or withhold' as I choose, and he (the king) has it only by my sufferance." When Napoleon told the Pope to come there to his coronation, and when the Pope stepped up holding the crown, Napoleon grabbed it out of his hands and put it on his own head, that there might be no doubt as to the source of Napoleon's authority.

The year 1804 began Napoleon's empire. Let's now take a look at what he did in this very short space that was allotted to him. Before this, under the old Communist government, Spain had pretty well been conquered. Thus when he took over in 1804, he was already king of France, he was master of Spain, and he was proclaimed king of Italy in 1805. He conquered Austria that same year, 1805. The king of Austria, the following year, 1806, gave up his title of Holy Roman Emperor. Actually, for a century, at least, it had been an empty title with no power. In 1806 Napoleon conquered the German state of Prussia – remember there was no nation of Germany, but a number of small German states, and Prussia was the only one large enough to give him any real opposition. So, you can say Napoleon took over all of Germany with that.

In 1807 he defeated the forces of Russia in eastern Europe. They were coming in there to try to battle him. In turn, the Russians whom he had defeated formed an alliance with him, which lasted about as long as most Russian alliances, just until an opportunity arose to break it. In 1808 he conquered Sweden. Remember, at that time Sweden also ruled Norway. He had, in the meantime, taken over Belgium, Holland, Denmark, and so on. Therefore, by 1808 he was the master of the entire continent of Europe, leaving only England against him. There were also the Balkan states and Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia (then called Bohemia), who were no longer under Turkish rule. These were all under the domination of Austrian or Germanic kings, so those were also taken as part of his conquering of the major nations.⁵

In 1809 he annexed the Papal States. During the period of anarchy, between the fall of Rome and Charlemagne taking over, the Pope had expanded his power until he ruled, you might say, the central third of the Italian peninsula. Later, under the more powerful kings of the restored empire, he was given additional bits and tatters of territory. Therefore, he had fully a third of all Italy as the Papal States. Hence, Napoleon had annexed the Papal States – remember, he'd already shown the Pope that the crown was not the Pope's to give. Pope Pius the 7th then excommunicated Napoleon. In the past, that had been a terribly powerful weapon. You'll

⁵ Poland, Hungary and Czechoslovakia (formerly Bohemia and Moravia) are not "Balkan states." Poland was not, as far as I can find, ever under Turkish rule, and neither Bohemia nor Moravia, kingdoms of the Holy Roman empire, were ever under Turkish rule. W.R.F.

remember that the Pope excommunicated Henry the 7th of Germany, a maneuver which just simply took him off the throne. He had to come to where the Pope was at Canossa and humbly beg for forgiveness. The Pope kept him standing outside the castle barefooted in snow for three days before he would let him in. In a country whose people were Catholic, the interdict upon the nation, or excommunication of the king was a terrifically serious thing, because when the population was substantially all Catholic, they were forbidden, under pain of eternal damnation, to recognize that they owed any loyalty to the excommunicated king. They couldn't even deliver food for him to eat, nor could they have any dealings with one who had been excommunicated by the "church." Hence, the Pope thought he had a terrific weapon against Napoleon. But Napoleon simply arrested and imprisoned the Pope until he signed a treaty, recognizing Napoleon's conquest of the Papal States. Therefore, if you listen to some preachers nowadays telling you that the Catholic "Church" is about to gain worldwide dominion, that's another of these foolish ideas.

Russia had already turned against Napoleon and was intriguing with all the nations of eastern Europe to turn against him, giving the promise of Russian military assistance. In 1812 Napoleon attempted the conquest of Russia. This was certainly the greatest military disaster in history. He raised his grand army – an army of half a million men, and they didn't have much fighting to do till they got to the Russian border because he pretty much had the nations of eastern Europe under his control. But when they got into Russia, that turned out to be a different thing. He captured Moscow September 14th, in the year 1812. Beginning the following day, the city was set afire and burned to complete destruction, turning into a four day conflagration. All this really turned into total irredeemable disaster, and with winter coming on, he didn't even have the houses of the city in which he could keep his troops sheltered from Russian winter storms. Additionally, there was no food, and he couldn't live foraging off the country because the Russians used a very thorough scorched-earth policy. What the Russians couldn't carry away, out of his reach, they destroyed. Neither could he bring supplies hundreds of miles from Europe because he didn't have the forces back there to bring them. Additionally, they were subject to guerrilla warfare every inch of the way. Consequently, he began a retreat, beginning the middle of October, and October through December was the period of his retreat back into central Europe. Not only that, but his army had almost no food. Their uniforms were not heavy enough for the terrific Russian and Polish winters, and they were harassed by guerrilla bands all the time. The exact number of his losses isn't known, but it has been thought that it was as high as 80 to 90 percent of all those 500 thousand men that he took into Russia.⁶

The greatest military disaster that the Romans ever suffered was the battle of Cannae, when they suffered a terrific defeat at the hands of Hannibal's forces. But that was not nearly as bad as this. So in 1814, April 12th, Napoleon abdicated. Now that his army was lost, the nations of Europe that had been conquered began rising against him, and Britain, supplying them with munitions and some excellent troops and that sort of thing, he was forced off the throne. He was then banished to Elba, a little island off the Italian coast. His empire began

⁶ Figures I've seen estimate that approximately 1 million men died in all of Napoleon's wars, 40% of them French, and so the number of deaths estimated in this one Russian campaign – although it was devastating – seem to be exaggerated. W.R.F.

in 1804 and it ended in 1814, lasting just ten years. Even Alexander, whose empire was considered very short-lived – his empire lasted for 13 years – Napoleon’s by comparison lasted only ten. Therefore, remember what Scripture said? “When he cometh, he must continue a short space.” This, of all empires in history worthy of such a name, this is the shortest lived of the lot. Napoleon then returned to France March 1st, 1815, trying to regain his throne. Indeed, he was received with considerable popular enthusiasm – raised an army of sorts – but he was defeated at Waterloo between June 12th and 18th.

This hundred days’ attempt to regain his throne is no part of his empire, time-wise. He never succeeded in gaining the throne, so the end of it would be 1814 rather than 1815. They then banished him again to the Island of St. Helena off the African coast, and there he died some five or six years later. But remember, an empire which covers all of the continent of Europe is certainly one worthy to be ranked with the previous six, and there’s no doubt that Napoleon was identified with this seventh head of the beast. As you can see, we have now accounted for all the seven heads. Now, what about the beast itself? As I pointed out before, it can’t be the Catholic “Church”, because John was told in the year 94 that this beast previously was, and the Catholic “Church” didn’t exist for centuries after that. Neither can it be Rome, because John was told “the beast is not in his day”; yet Rome was at the height of its power and glory at John’s time.⁷

Now the final re-appearance of this beast, as the eighth, cannot be a revival of the Roman Empire under Mussolini, to rule three and a half years, as so many of these well meaning but stupid people have preached for a long time. As you know, that was Herbert W. Armstrong’s great theme song – that Mussolini was going to revive the Roman Empire and rule the world for three and a half years. Thus, anybody who thinks there is going to be a revival of Rome, they might as well take Mussolini along with it, as they’re both equally dead. Importantly, we are told that the beast itself would be the eighth empire and would be of the seven of a similar nature. The fact is that this one beast had the characteristics of all four that John saw, and indeed we see this with all these seven world empires; it simply shows they were all of that same satanic nature. The beast is red, like the dragon – Edomite Jew controlled; “and the dragon gave it his power and his throne and great authority.”

Before any of these empires were in existence, it goes back to the old, direct satanic rule that was enforced in Adam’s time. You’ll remember, Adam wasn’t up against a great world empire that he had to contend with. He was up against the world empire of Satan himself. Now John was told, in his time, “it is not”, because at that time Satan was not ruling directly. He was ruling through the series of world empires to whom he’d given his authority.

Remember – you read that Satan took Yahshua the Christ up onto a mountain and he showed Him, in a moment of time, all the kingdoms of the earth, which included the empires, and

⁷ While Comparet seems right to reckon the one king “not yet come” of Revelation 17:10 to Napoleon, he is oblivious that it was Napoleon who was destined to take away the dominion of the papacy, the second beast of Revelation 13, for which see Daniel 7:26. Yet Napoleon was not to keep his empire long, for which see both Rev. 17:10 and Daniel 7:27. It is the Anglo-Saxon peoples of both Britain and Germany who defeated Napoleon, and Britain and then America have had world hegemony ever since. W.R.F.

said “These are mine and I give them to whom I wish, and if you will fall down and worship me, I’ll give all these to you.” And you’ll remember, Yahshua the Christ did not deny that. He didn’t say “Are you trying to kid Me? – You don’t have any power over these.” He told Satan, “Get thee behind me Satan, and it is written, thou shall worship only Yahweh thy Elohim.” But it’s recognition nevertheless, even by Yahshua the Christ Himself, that all these world empires were examples of the satanic power.

After the end of these world empires, the direct satanic rule of the world is then to re-appear. Napoleon is past history for a century and a half. The seven were bad, but the eighth would be worse. There is one little parenthetical thing we might throw in here. The beast, it says, in the 17th chapter of Revelation, “will finally destroy great Babylon.” We’re going into that in greater detail later as we come to it, but I picked this up here in order to show we’re dealing with the same beast as in the 13th chapter.

We are told: “The beast had seven heads with ten horns.” The woman riding on the beast “had a name written on her forehead, ‘Mystery Babylon the Great’.” Thus, the whole Babylonian system, religious, economic and political, is summed up in this woman.

Again, you know how many of these fanatics not only say the beast was the Catholic “Church”, but also the woman riding the beast was the Catholic “Church.” Significantly, the Catholic “Church” is but one phase only of the satanic Babylonian system – the religious phase – nothing else. But we’re told in the seventeenth chapter that these ten horns will hate this Babylonian system, the woman riding on the beast, and that they will destroy her. What we now jokingly call our civilization is nevertheless this Babylonian system. The troubles we face day-to-day are the direct product of it being Babylonian. We have the brutal, tyrannical character of the Babylonian political system and have the people who have been misled, led away from the proper worship of the one true Elohim by the religious phase of Babylon. The economic phase is bringing us to destruction under the Jewish-owned and operated Federal Reserve Bank.⁸

We now see this same thing, which is the only civilization we have at the moment, which makes us nervous when it’s threatened. We see it now threatened by destruction from within. Right now, with Russia getting plenty of rockets and hydrogen bombs ready; Russia figures she isn’t going to have to use them because the forces of destruction from within will destroy us. All this, of course, is according to their Jewish-Marxist theory. While it has a great measure of truth in it, its not because its Marxist, but because of factors in the Bible they don’t know about. Consequently, here we have the drug peddlers and the poor, stupefied youth who are taking the drugs. With or without drugs, we have these loathsome “hippie” things, and of course the general left-wing takeover of the youth because it has been 50 years since the schools have educated them. In the last 50 years they haven’t received an education – they’ve received merely brainwashing and indoctrination. The people that received an education in

⁸ Through the Medieval period, at the height of the Catholic “church’s” power, the “church” was indeed the instrument used to manifest all the power and authority of the beast. With the decline of the “church” authority, the Central Banking System, which hides behind the scenes in the mechanizations of “western Democracy”, asserts much of the beast’s power and authority. Yet the Catholic “church” is but a part of the same system of deception. W.R.F.

this country today (maybe fifty years is too much, I should have said forty), but the people who got an education are all sixty or over. Thus, we now have all these satanic, internal forces threatening to topple and destroy our civilization. Do you notice what loathsome beasts they are? Take a good look at these hippie types. You can't classify them as being cultured in any way. In fact, it's an insult to the animals to call them "animals" or "beasts."

In this 13th chapter of Revelation, verses 11 to 17, we run into another beast. It is a little tougher to figure this one out: "And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."

Absurdly, the same people who have decided that the first beast was the Catholic "Church" furthermore tell us that the second beast, likewise, is the Catholic "Church." It's quite evident that the Catholic "Church" alone cannot fulfill the things that are said about this second beast. Now it's true that the Catholic "Church" pretends to be a lamb yet it speaks rather as a "dragon." That's not the only thing that carries on that sort of pretense. It is noteworthy that the creation of the image of the first beast, which the second beast brings about, does not fit the Catholic "Church." Remember that the revived Holy Roman Empire was not the creation of an image of the first beast. It was simply the healing of a deadly wound of one head only, of the previous beast. Secondly, the Holy Roman Empire didn't perform the things that we're told here about the image of the first beast. It didn't exercise any more tyranny than any of the other empires did. It didn't fulfill this at all.⁹

The first beast arose out of the sea. The sea would be symbolic of the great mass of non-Israel people in general. Out of them rose the empires of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, as well as Rome in Europe, not to mention Asian peoples out to the far fringe of the white race. But now, this second beast with the two horns like a lamb, this arose not out of the sea but out of the earth, so it means it is basically of a European origin. In other words, you will find this arising in the territory of the northern and western Roman Empire. What are we finding

⁹ The popes certainly were the "lamb", in pretense anyway, which "spake as a dragon", which exercised "all the power of the first beast" (just examine the Crusades), ruled over all the kings of Europe, and controlled the hearts and minds of most of the people of Europe. For nearly all of the time from the reign of Justinian to that of Napoleon, the popes were the single dominating force in the fate of Europe, and it is disappointing that Comparet refused to see this in the context of both Revelation and Daniel. W.R.F.

developing out of this territory, from what it symbolically called the earth? The tyrannical organization developing out of that is obviously the United Nations. This is an image of the first beast. They haven't given it its full power yet, but the aspiration of the thing, held up by all who favor it, is a worldwide tyranny, able to rule all nations and crush with great force any attempted opposition.^{10,11}

So, obviously this is an image, a copy of the ancient empires that ruled on just that basis, incorporating brutal force to compel complete conformance. The first beast was symbolic of our concentrated worldwide power. Each of the heads, or empires, ruled substantially all the world that it knew. Hence, we're seeing the copy, the image of that prepared. This second beast, while pretending to be a lamb with the two horns, spoke as a dragon, saying to them that dwell on the earth, "they should make an image of the first beast." At the present time, we're getting all this propaganda from so many sources to brainwash us into believing that only a one-worldwide-supreme government, with limitless power, can produce peace. You see that written continually in all sorts of newspaper and magazine articles. Our politicians are telling us the same thing. We're getting it from many sources in Washington. Senator Fulbright, who's desperately afraid that he won't get the oak leaf cluster for his Order of the Red Banner unless he succeeds in bringing us a total defeat in Vietnam; he's giving you this same idea. You note that in the 1945 conference at San Francisco, where the United Nations was brought into being, a multitude of small nations were allowed to be there and say "yes" when they were told to. It was dominated, of course, by the great powers which are today in complete control of the European continent.

It said that this image of the beast speaks, and it does. It speaks through the various resolutions and so-called conventions and treaties of the United Nations. But you notice that it rarely speaks for good, but nearly always for evil. When it does speak anything that is faintly good, it is ignored and nothing comes of it. We should have remembered Isaiah, chapter 8, verses 9 and 10: "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand ..." Isn't that a perfect thumbnail sketch of the United Nations to date? Totally helpless for any good, but powerful enough for a great deal of evil. It said the image of the beast also causes that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. In Africa, the only civilized portion of the so-called nation of the Congo,

¹⁰ The pharaohs of Joseph's Egypt were Shemites. The Assyrians were Shemites. The Babylonians were Cushites and Shemites (and there were Kenites among them). The Medes were Japhethites and the Persians Shemites. The Greeks were Israelites (Danaans and Dorians) and Japhethites (Ionians). The Romans were Israelites (Trojan Dardanians) and Japhethites (Thracians) who also had other Shemites (Lydians) among them. So Comparet's "non-Israel people" and European vs. Asian distinctions here are virtually meaningless. W.R.F.

¹¹ Now, if the United Nations were the second beast, we'd have 1260 more years (from 1948) of this mess that we are in now, and I don't think we could bear that! (see Daniel 7:25). If the United Nations were the second beast, how could Comparet explain Anglo-American hegemony since the defeat of Napoleon at Waterloo? (i.e. Daniel 2:44, 7:27). Like the Catholic "church", the United Nations has been only a cog in the wheel, a tool used by the real power-brokers, the Jewish international bankers, when it is convenient for them. When it is not convenient, they ignore it: the war currently being waged in Iraq being a perfect example of that. The United Nations is only another face for the true beast to hide behind. W.R.F.

Katanga, tried to break away from cannibal, savage domination and maintain a certain degree of civilization. But you'll remember, the United Nations forbade it. It was United Nations' troops that put down the revolt in Katanga. Even though they were furnished largely from a somewhat civilized nation, Sweden, they were guilty – these Swede air force pilots were guilty of shameful atrocities that would make an Apache Indian blush. Repeatedly they bombed and strafed well-marked hospitals. They bombed residential portions of cities where there was no possible military target, but just simply terrorized the people by brutal bloodshed until they would lose their will to resist. As many of you know, the United Nations backed Nigeria against Biafra. The United Nations refused to send food to the starving Biafrans during that whole period, and even today the only food that's getting to the Biafrans is that which is being brought in by a private organization, the Red Cross. The rest of them, like the United States, turn over all food and trucks and supplies to the Nigerian government. It is not going to the Biafrans.^{12,13}

Hence, those who wouldn't worship the image of the beast are caused to be murdered. If they ever get us to disarm and turn what weapons we have over to the U.N., we'll be treated with equally bestial brutality. It goes on with another thing here, that "no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark or name of the beast or the number of his name." Everyone had to receive a mark, either in his forehead or in his right hand. It has been pointed out that it was customary back in John's time to brand slaves either on the forehead or the right hand. Also, it's been pointed out that this might well be symbolic; the mark on the forehead, the seat of intellectual achievement – that all mental products would have to be subject to their rule; and on the right hand – that material products likewise should be governed thereby.¹⁴

So without the mark of the beast you couldn't either buy or sell. The people who want to blame everything on the Catholic "Church" have said, "Well, you see, there were times when

¹² Much of what people feared from the United Nations we are instead getting from our own government, in the forms of NAFTA, GATT, the WTO, the World Bank, the IMF, the import/export bank etc., where the U.N. itself only seems to be a distraction! We should make no covenants at all with heathens, and this trend has far transcended the U.N. Most of these pacts have rather been for the benefit of the international business community, Wall Street and multinational corporations, all beyond the notice of anyone who would only watch the U.N. W.R.F.

¹³ I must state that somehow this concern for the people of Biafra, Katanga, Nigeria etc. seems misguided. I would have more concern for the poor Swedish taxpayers who paid for the munitions and weapons wasted in Africa, trying to help a meaningless, inane cause, along with the American taxpayers whose money was wasted on food and supplies for murderous savages that we have no business interfering with or trying to "help" in the first place! W.R.F.

¹⁴ I must venture, the statement here, that if Revelation 17:10 intends Napoleon as "the other" who "is not yet come", then the eighth of Revelation 17:11 – which is a beast but not necessarily a king – may well be with us today, our current world system ruled not by a king but by the bankers and all sorts of treaties and agreements between nations. Yet only Revelation 13:16-17 talks about the ability to buy and sell only with this "mark" of the beast, and then 15:2 tells of "those who had gotten victory over the beast", and so with the second beast of Revelation 13 properly identified as the papacy – with the help of Daniel 7 – we see that this is in the past – for as Comparet himself explains, even German kings would starve amidst their own wealth lest they obeyed the Catholic pope. Comparet downplays this only because he did not understand what these notes hopefully have already illustrated. With this I would also venture to say that the fulfillment of Revelation 17:12-18 is not yet evident. Of course Revelation 18 is not yet fulfilled. W.R.F.

the Catholic ‘Church’, in the middle ages, used the power of interdict with a particular village who had some Protestants among it. They’d put the whole village under the interdict. No Catholic could have any dealings with them whatsoever. They couldn’t be married in the ‘church’, they couldn’t be buried in the ‘church’ cemetery, but even more than that, no Catholic could buy any of their products they had for sale. No Catholic could sell to them anything that they needed.” But this was on a little dime store scale that was used a very few times, and insignificantly small where it was used that way, and that is now permanently ended. But as an example of this in the present day, you notice the United Nations has already gotten all the nations, except South Africa and Portugal, to boycott Rhodesia, and that’s only the first step.

They’re trying, of course, to get American military forces to make war against Rhodesia and South Africa. I don’t know whether tricky Dicky will fall as low as Judas Iscariot himself wouldn’t, but then that degree of restraint may not always be expected these days. The way its going to be brought home to us, on a much greater scale, is beginning to show up. Our own government has already sold out, and I use the term advisedly – sold out our entire money system to the Jews in the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank. We have no government money of a denomination larger than 50 cents. Beginning with the dollar bill and on up, we don’t have any silver dollars any more in the mint. All the rest of it is Federal Reserve¹⁵.

How many of you heard Richard Cotton a few weeks ago when he broadcast that fable of the Temple of the Thirteen Sons [or maybe Suns]? It was excellent. He was entirely correct in his analysis. It might be well to write to him and get a copy of that. Incidentally, he needs some support. He’s in some pretty desperate straits financially in order to stay on the air. Our whole economic system is being brought to the point of complete collapse now, due to the Federal Reserve Bank. We are told this is being done to prevent inflation, which is a deliberate lie, and told knowingly as a lie by 99 and 99/100th percent of the officials who say it. They know better. They describe an imaginary situation that hasn’t existed in the past century. They say “The whole trouble that brings inflation is that there is more money in circulation than there are goods to be bought with it, and so that causes inflation.”

Correctly replying to such a faulty premise, it must be pointed out that in times of great scarcity, more or less approaching famine, where you don’t have enough products to go around, it’s very true that if somebody has to go without, the man with enough money to bid high, says, “I’m going to get it anyway; I’ll get my share.” But that situation doesn’t exist. There is no shortage of anything the American people want. You can’t show me one major industry in this country running – well, go back a year before they started bringing this catastrophe on us, when employment was a little bit higher, but even then, you can’t show me one major company which is running close to 80% of its present day productive capacity, and they’re not producing more because they can’t market it. Rather, it’s because they can’t find people with enough money to buy the diminished output that they’re producing. There is no shortage of goods and there is no surplus of money.

¹⁵ Evidently, at the time he was giving these messages, Nixon was president in either his first or second term sometime between 1969 and 1973. The fact that Comparet speaks of Lyndon Johnson in retrospect may help date the timing of these lessons.

No such thing existed at all. The trouble was not too little goods and too much money, but the other way around. Then they shut off credit. Of course, no economy should be running on credit anyway, it should be running on money. I studied economics in college, and a textbook written by Towsig [or a name that sounds somewhat like that] – he was a pretty reputable economist. He states the quantity theory of money this way: “That there should be enough money in circulation to commit the purchase of all property, real or personal, that can be bought and sold.” In other words, if you are an automobile dealer, for every automobile in your stock, there should be money enough, someplace or other, to buy it. Likewise, there should be enough money available for your home if you want to sell it. A man I know was getting into financial difficulties and he offered his home for sale for 30 thousand dollars. They were in a little town 20 some miles out of Los Angeles. It was a valuable property and the price was very reasonable, and he had found a buyer. He was willing to take 10 thousand dollars down. The buyer was ready, but the buyer couldn’t find a bank that had that much money to lend. He went to the Bank of America in that town. They said, “The property was well worth it, we aren’t worried about it not being sufficient security, but we don’t have the money.” They contacted a number of other branches of the Bank of America to see if they could get money from them, and they couldn’t. Now, further shutting off credit is obviously not the remedy for that sort of situation. This is done knowingly and deliberately for the purpose of bringing on disaster, just like the 1929 crash which was brought on in the same way and for the same purpose. After ruining everybody, the vultures were able to pick up whatever was worthwhile out of the wreckage for a song. They got it by foreclosure. Today, the total amount of money in circulation, including even this “funny money” of the Federal Reserve Bank, doesn’t remotely approach 5%. I would say probably not 3% of the value it should have under the accepted quantity theory of money. They say our gross national product per year is approaching the trillion dollar mark now, and the total money in circulation wouldn’t come anywhere near 10% of one year’s production, not to say anything about the permanent assets. The houses, the factories, the mines and the farms. Without money, what can you buy? What can you sell?

You’ve already seen published the first trial balloons put up to see if they can get people to accept the idea that we have a United Nation’s world currency. Naturally, it hasn’t gone over very well because nobody wants United Nation’s funny money if we can have American money with any value. Therefore, they’ve got to bring upon us total ruin, which they’re deliberately trying to bring upon us in order to get us to accept that idea. The U.N. world money, I’m told, has already been printed and is in storage. How might they distribute it? The United Nations will presumably issue it and the United Nations will determine how much money is issued to any one particular nation. Remember, in the United Nations we will be out-voted something over one hundred thirty to one. Just the cannibals of Africa alone out-vote us twenty-five to one. Of course, the Jews will get the united support of all these beast-nations by promising them that, under Jewish leadership, they can steal all our wealth¹⁶.

When this is done under the fiction “that we need to cut down inflation”, we would be issued

¹⁶ Although the enemy has not as yet issued a world currency to date, at 2005, he has developed many other evil schemes to redistribute our wealth to the “beasts” within our borders, and export our jobs to third world “beast” countries.

barely enough money for the people of the United States to have a bare subsistence on a coolie-labor standard. We will not have money enough to buy our own products. We may work in a Detroit automobile factory or as a mechanic in a garage, but you won't be able to buy an automobile. You may work in a factory making refrigerators, but you won't have money enough to buy a refrigerator for your family. If you get just enough to eat, where they'll make sure it's not a surplus, you'll be very lucky. What happens to the rest of the money? That's issued in vast quantities to the people of Russia, China, India, and Africa. Every Congolese chief will have money enough for a Cadillac and many additional luxuries. And are these nations going to support that sort of leadership in the U.N.? You bet they are. Well, with no money in existence – remember now, you're a criminal who can be sent to a federal penitentiary if you have or obtain any gold money. It only requires the mere issuing of an edict to put you in the same situation if you have any silver money – and you probably haven't; you have these copper sandwiches with a thin skin of nickel on top and bottom. The only honest money we have is the penny, because that's at least solid bronze all the way through.

If this happens, the only money available will be the U.N. money. If you still have some of the by-then-repudiated Federal Reserve Notes, who's going to take them? You won't be able to go to a bank and trade a Federal Reserve Note for another Federal Reserve Note, which is all you can get presently for it. You'll remember, the paper money used to have the statement on it "redeemable in gold", or as the case may be "redeemable in silver dollars at the U.S. Treasury upon demand." Some of you, no doubt, save trading stamps. You're told you can redeem them for various things. Suppose you went to the trading stamp office with ten books of trading stamps and they said, "The only thing we can give you in exchange for these are more trading stamps", would you consider that redemption? But you go to any bank, including the Federal Reserve Bank itself, with some of their "funny money" Federal Reserve Notes, and all they'll give you in exchange for them is more Federal Reserve Notes.

You can see they're only one short step away from the point where our whole money system will be dropped down in wreckage, and we will have the United Nations world currency – that is, if we behave. It would be a socialist thing, and you notice that wherever there has been socialism, the first step is always to start rationing something-or-other. That is the only reason for the existence of socialism. It is its major purpose. If there were such a surplus of wheat that the daily ration per person was 35 hundred loaves a day per person, they would still put you on a ration. The point being, that if you are not politically reliable when this month's ration card expires, how are you going to get next month's ration card? There is some talk of trying to do away with money and substitute a mere bookkeeping operation through a sort of credit card, in which a very elaborate system would have to be set up. Say you wanted to buy ten gallons of gasoline, or eight dollars worth of groceries, or whatever it might be, they would be able to telephone a central computer office which would tell them whether you had enough credit in your account. Whether they do it one way or the other, the result is going to be the same – you won't be able to buy, nor will you be able to sell, unless this mark of the beast or the number is there.

Remember all the hullabaloo they put out about the adoption of the postal zip code that is going to make it possible now to expedite the mail, where they just dump the letters into an

electronic machine which would read the zip code and send it right off to the proper branch post office? None of them believed that. The only way you can get any of this electronic scanning to work is to have the thing laid out with perfect precision, because your machine is only set to scan a certain particular place. On your bank checks you will probably find, in magnetic ink, there are certain figures there which are magnetically scanned by a machine so that it posts the operation to the right account. But if by some error in printing those numbers, happen to be a sixteenth of an inch to the right or left, it wouldn't work. Now, you take envelopes addressed by hand, some in tiny little precise writing and others in great sprawling letters that spill all over, the zip code not in magnetic ink but merely in illegible hand writing in places that probably vary anywhere within a two inch square. No human science today is capable of making a machine that can read that zip code. They never thought they could. It was simply a lie to have one swallow.

What they want it for is to make it part of your computer record so that they can make sure, when they refuse to issue next month's ration card, that they're withholding the correct ration card. Most names are common enough that there will be some duplication, if not of the same town, at least here and there over the United States. You take the common names like Smith or Jones – open your telephone directory and see how many John Smiths there are, or see how many William Joneses there are. How can they know which particular John Smith or William Jones this is? The zip code is a handy way of making sure it's the John Smith that resides in a certain district in Alhambra rather than the John Smith who resides in Santa Monica. That's the only purpose it is capable of serving. Of course, your social security number would serve the same purpose, but a lot of people do not have a social security number and probably never will.¹⁷

As part of these steps to force us into this kind of slavery, note some of the steps our own government has already taken: Public law number #774 of the 81st-82nd congress, entitled The Defense Production Act of 1950, public law #920 of the 81st-82nd congress, entitled the Federal Civil Defense Act of 1950. These provide for a degree of tyranny which would make any Oriental monarchy look like the extreme of liberty; a degree of tyranny, heretofore, totally unknown in human history. The Civil Defense, as they call it, Master Plan Manual of October 1958, though a good deal of this was issued under our President Eisenhower. This manual has 42 annexes and supplements (at least it had that many when I wrote this down) and it contains the plans of a total takeover of all labor and property. A Civil Defense office booklet of December, 1958 frankly states, "The extent to which control of the economy will have to be exercised will go far beyond any previous emergency", and it states some of them. There will be a total control of money matters, particularly actions to re-establish a dependable medium of exchange under a credit structure.

¹⁷ Books concerned with the evils of massive databases, transaction tracking, cashless society etc. are a cottage industry. Many Christians are concerned with these things but seem to miss the obvious evils. Perhaps the Christian shouldn't even be using a credit card or a checking account! And these are but a sampling of many ways that even the "best" Christians contribute daily to the Babylonian system. We are given one most important warning in these times: "Get out of Babylon!" We needn't move to the North Pole, but rather stop unnecessarily contributing to the system, even if it means being inconvenienced somewhat. W.R.F.

If this were a defense production thing – if the defense were any part of this, why would you have to abandon our money system and set up a new one just because the Russians bombed a few of our cities? It couldn't serve any purpose. It couldn't help defense in any way. In fact, it would make defense nearly impossible by making such a state of confusion that nothing would follow. This is never intended, in spite of the lying title, for use as a defense measure in time of war. It was intended for use as a measure of tyranny in time of peace. It says there will be complete control of production – complete control over distribution of goods and services – and complete control over consumption of goods and services. In other words, the government will decide just how many suits of clothes you can get in a year, just how much food your family can get per month, and such like. All this tyranny comes into effect, not upon a military attack, not upon an outbreak or attempted revolution, but it says it should come into effect whenever the President shall proclaim an emergency, which is whenever Kissinger commands him to. Kissinger is not tricky Dicky's advisor – he's his master. In President Kennedy's first two years he issued over 60 executive orders specifying powers and regulations of the bureaucracy. President Johnson added a great deal more. I don't have the number of them, and presumably tricky Dicky has added some more since then.

One of the interesting things that came to light was when a congressman produced and read into the Congressional Record an official F.B.I. memorandum which spoke of "the necessity of brainwashing the citizenry." The F.B.I.'s activities against the Mafia are merely to suppress competition, that's all. The F.B.I. today is a minor branch of the K.B.G. of Moscow. For the past 30 years, the F.B.I. has known the exact address of every major Communist arms dump in the United States, and they have taken the most extreme pains to avoid embarrassing the Communists by picking up any of their illegal machine gun weapons. The only people they harass are patriotic American citizens who plan not to stay in their homes till the Communist takeover.

You can see what the mark of the beast is developing into and exactly how it will come about, that no man can buy what he needs to eat nor sell whatever his own products may be, unless he has the mark of the beast, the name of the beast, or his number. This was a long way in the future when John wrote this, A.D. 94, but we don't have long to wait for this¹⁸.

¹⁸ It is your humble transcriber's opinion that the interdict by the Pope did indeed historically fulfill Revelation 13:16 concerning the mark. It should be noted that the total numerical value of "Vicar of Christ" adds up to 666 in Latin. It must be remembered that this is a number relating to a man. At the time John wrote his Revelation, the 10th century Arabic numbers which we use today had not yet been invented. Before the Arabic numeral system, various numerical values were assigned to several letters of the alphabets of different languages. And indeed, VICARIUS FILII DEI (Vicar of Christ) in Roman numerals adds up to 666. There are several instances in which various names of persons can add up to 666, but the man at Revelation 13:11-18 is a two-horned beast. Two-horned because he ruled over governments, both ecclesiastical and civil. And when the history of Revelation 13:11-18 is properly identified, none other but the office of the Pope can qualify. It might parallel in some manner the United Nations interdict called "sanctions", in which trade between nations is restricted. But surely the United Nations is not the two-horned beast at Revelation 13:11-18! Therefore, the taking of the "mark of the beast" is past history and we should not be concerned with that during our present time period. We should not yield to the scare tactics being promoted today by uninformed and unqualified propagandists. C.A.E.

LESSON

11

The next thing we come to in the Book of Revelation, starting in the 14th chapter, verses 1 to 5, is a little parenthetical insert in there which has nothing to do with what is going on. But you note that in several places in the book there have been little parenthetical inserts to encourage the Christians who through the centuries were having to undergo anywhere from considerable hardship to outright martyrdom. And there is one here – John gets a vision of the Lamb, symbolic of Yahshua the Christ standing on mount Zion with a hundred and forty four thousand followers. But this has nothing to do with the “church” as such. These are those who are the elect, and in the Old Testament they would be called the *ba-chiyr*, those who have been selected to reign with Yahshua the Christ for a thousand years in the millennium and be the administrative staff of the Kingdom of Yahweh. The fact they’re on mount Zion is further indication of this because that is used throughout as symbolic of the seat of government. Hence, this has nothing to do with the religious work of the “churches”, other than as a help to get people to fit themselves for what is coming.^{1,2}

Then following this, it gets back to what is happening, and by this time, you remember, the book is getting right up to the point where the things applying to the end times are coming into effect. Revelation 14, verses 6 and 7: “And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear Yahweh, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.”

¹ These 144,000 of Revelation 14 are, just as we have at Revelation 7, those who were protected, sealed from the tribulations which came upon the *oikoumenê* at Rome’s fall, and here they are exhibited, held up as an example for those of us present at the final fall of Babylon – the tribulations of this age about to come (and coming already), the final judgment being announced at 14:6. Although these 144,000 are certainly special, there is no Scriptural basis to connect them to any so-called “millennium administration.” These 144,000 are not going to be “reaped”, they “... follow the Lamb withersoever He goeth”, the present tense being used, they “were redeemed from among men, the first fruits unto Yahweh and to the Lamb”, the Aorist tense signifying that this action had already happened in the past, and so Rev. 14:4 is not in the future, but in the past and the present. In the Old Testament, all Israel are called the *ba-chiyr* (Strong #972), i.e. Isaiah 45:4, and so these 144,000 alone are not the *ba-chiyr* but as Rev. 14:4 states, the first fruits, of the *ba-chiyr*, of course. W.R.F.

² I must agree with Comparet, that there will be a select few chosen for the future administration of the Kingdom. But the so-called millennium (1000 years) spoken of in Revelation is already past. If it is not past, we will have to go through this satanic Babylonian system all over again, a second time. The Jewish ghettos were symbolic of the “bottomless pit” and Satan having been “loosed”, is in the process of “deceiving the nations” at this present time. C.A.E.

For some 19 centuries now, the “church” has taken a different path. They have not only not preached the gospel of the Kingdom of Yahweh, they have even denounced it and declared that the “gospel of grace, of individual salvation” is the only gospel, etc. You can see that this doesn’t fit here, because the angel who has the everlasting gospel to preach says: “Fear Yahweh and give glory to him for the hour of his judgment is come.” This isn’t talking about forgiveness of sin and salvation. This is talking about those who have gone beyond that possibility and reached the point where nothing is left now but judgment. Therefore, despite the “churches”, I would say that they don’t have the “everlasting gospel.” And indeed, if they were better students of the Bible, they would reorganize their teaching a bit. The Bible makes it clear that the only possible way into eternal life is through the forgiveness of one’s sins by recognition of Yahshua the Christ as one’s Savior, and getting therefore the benefit of his sacrifice on the cross which paid the penalty of our sins is a starting point, no question of it.^{3,4}

Paul, in 1st Corinthians 3, verses 11 to 15, makes it clear. He starts by saying: “For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Yahshua Christ.” In other words, unless you are basing your religion upon that, you have no foundation to put it on. But how are you going to go through eternity with nothing more than a foundation without ever having built anything on it? That’s the next thing. Paul himself, who is always quoted by the “churches” as a sort of successor to Yahshua, bringing in a new doctrine because – you notice, they always like to say he contradicts everything that went before – but Paul would be the last man in the world to take that view. Paul goes right on in the very next verse: “Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it (and wherever we run into that phrase ‘the day’ or ‘that day’, the day its speaking of is the great and terrible day of Yahweh) – the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is. If any man’s work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man’s work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet through the very fire [sic. yet so as by fire].”

In other words, if you are like the majority of the people that go to the “churches” and say, “Oh, don’t bother me with all of this. I’m a saved Christian and that’s all I want to know”, that’s all you are going to get. You’ve got to be able to carry it a step further than that if you want anything more than just merely to remain alive in the hereafter. But you may well remain alive as low man on the totem pole. The Book of Hebrews is sometimes attributed to Paul, although

³ No Israelite could possibly go “beyond that possibility” of forgiveness and salvation, for “all Israel shall be saved” (Rom. 11:26), and salvation is national, not individual, as is evident from the words of Yahshua Himself, i.e. Matt. 25:32 ff. and also Isaiah 45:17, 25 (“all the seed of Israel shall be justified”), and see also Zech. 9:1, Rev. 21:12 et. al. There is nothing that indicates that any Israelite should suffer eternal punishment – but only the enemies. Rather, before the fulfillment, every Israelite will surely turn to Yahweh. W.R.F.

⁴ I am not fully in agreement with Comparet’s definition of the “everlasting gospel.” For which Israelite did Yahshua not die? He purchased us all with His sacrifice. Otherwise, His chastisement would only affect individuals rather than groups or nations. Are we supposed to believe that all those Israelites who lived during the dark ages without a Bible to read or true priestly guidance will somehow not have “eternal life?” Also the term “grace” alludes to “favor”, like in “favorite”, which we are – and all we favored Israelites need do is to receive it with appreciation. C.A.E.

I think most of the best scholars say that Paul couldn't possibly have written it because the style is so different from his. Paul wrote so much in a very obscure and difficult style, and the Book of Hebrews is thoroughly clear and to the point. From chapter 5, verse 12 to chapter 6, verse 3: "For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of Yahweh; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil."⁵

Now don't get this mixed up with the problem of Adam and Eve, who were not supposed to get into this matter of both good and evil. They did, and they brought this situation upon us, that we're in a world in which there is a great deal of evil and corruption right on into the "churches", with false doctrines from that sort of thing. And, unless you do have the ability to discern between that which is good and that which is evil, you're going to be a very mixed-up and confused person. It goes on: "Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection (Perhaps a better translation of that word would be 'completion' – let us go on to completion); not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward Yahweh, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if Yahweh permit."

It is necessary, therefore, we understand the gospel of personal salvation by the grace [favor] of Yahweh, because without that you aren't going to get anywhere. But it is only the starting point, not the finish, because as Paul himself said, if you haven't built anything on it that will stand the test of the fire, you're out of luck, except that you are merely going to squeak through alive. The gospel of individual salvation by the grace of Yahweh, furthermore, was to be preached from the beginning of the Christian era, and it was. But you notice that here, in the end time you have this angel appearing who had the everlasting gospel to preach, and it emphasizes that the everlasting gospel comes in when things are just coming into focus at the end. Hence, the everlasting gospel is the gospel of the Kingdom of Yahweh. All of our "churches", of course, claim to be Christian, and give lip service to that, but if you go into most of our "churches" today and try to preach what Yahshua preached, they'd very definitely throw you out.

He didn't mince words on a lot of matters. He came right out and told things more bluntly than politely, and they weren't following this. Now Yahshua the Christ emphasized at all times the gospel of the Kingdom of Yahweh. Matthew 4, verse 23: "And Yahshua went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people." Again, Mark chapter 1,

⁵ The Book of Hebrews certainly was written by Paul, and sufficient internal evidence of this lies in the words found at Hebrews 13:19-26 alone. Personally, I find Paul's other epistles to be sometimes difficult, but never obscure. It's the translators who do not understand, or even believe Paul's words who have rendered them in an obscure manner, obfuscating many otherwise clear and direct statements. Paul's approach is different in Hebrews only because of the content of the epistle and the different perspective of his intended audience. Note that Paul wrote to Hebrews, i.e. true Israelites, and not "to Judaeans" (i.e. Jews). W.R.F.

verse 14: “Now after that John was put in prison, Yahshua came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of Yahweh.”

That doesn't mean that He didn't believe in the gospel of personal salvation. He believed in it enough to die on the cross for it. But, as He said when He was on the cross, “It is finished”, it's accomplished. But what about things from here on out? That's what He was trying to prepare everyone for with His preaching of the Kingdom of Yahweh. Again in Mark 4, verses 10 through 12, showing how He was emphasizing this – He had been out among the public preaching among the Jews, and as always, preaching in parables which the Jews couldn't understand. This passage says: “And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of Yahweh: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; (Now why?) lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.”

Consequently, you find in the “churches” today those who are always so eager to do anything contrary to what Yahshua the Christ taught, saying, “Oh, we got to save the Jews.” Yahshua the Christ took extreme pains **not** to save any of the Jews. I've used this illustration before and I'm going to use it again; you might as well be patient: If a rattle snake bites me and I forgive him, after I've forgiven, what is he? He's still a rattle snake. And if you forgive a Jew, and if you forgive him ten thousand times, after you've forgiven him he's still a Jew. Just as a rattle snake is going to behave like one, a Jew is going to behave like one, and Yahshua the Christ being Yahweh in the form of a man knew it. He was not going to do what was not only futile by allowing the damaging act of having a Jew around a bit longer by giving him another chance. Of all His parables, you won't find one of them where He says that “salvation for the individual” is like unto ‘something else’ in comparison. Rather, in all His parables, He said the “Kingdom of Yahweh” is like unto ‘something else’ in comparison. We should see that the present age is merely a testing ground to eliminate those who are not fit to have a position of authority in the Kingdom of Yahweh, but rather to choose out only those who have proven themselves with passing grades. Luke 12, verses 29 to 32, which is quoting the exact words of Yahshua the Christ: “And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of Yahweh; and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.”

On the other hand, all the “churches” are trying to be as big as possible and get multitudes in. They boast how they can pack thousands of people into the stadium to hear Billy Graham, although you notice that by far the greater part of those who show up are those who are already supposedly converted and members of some “church” and have been ordered to go there and make a good showing. We notice here that Yahshua isn't necessarily concerned with the multitudes, for He says, “Fear not **little flock**; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom”, not the vast multitudes. What it amounts to is this: there are a lot of people

down through these past centuries, and there are, living today, those who are so-called “saved Christians” who are going to have a continued existence in the next world. I would say the best they can hope for is to be sweeping the streets and emptying the garbage in the Kingdom of Yahweh because they haven’t fitted themselves for anything higher. The idea that if you squeak by and escape total destruction that automatically makes you fit to sit on the throne with Yahshua the Christ and rule in the Kingdom of Yahweh, is an idea that has no support in the Bible, even though many of the “churches” teach it.

Additionally, you find the many ministers who say, “Oh well, up until the time of the crucifixion and the resurrection, Christ taught a different gospel because then they were spared and given a chance that they might be persuaded, and so forth, but then He started with something different, beginning with the resurrection.” Again, they either don’t read their Bible or they don’t believe it. The Book of Acts, chapter 1, verses 1 to 3: “The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Yahshua began both to do and teach, Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Spirit had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen (now note this): To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days (now this is after His resurrection), and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of Yahweh.”

As I say, the “churches” who like to take one sentence out of context from Paul, say, “Oh well, Paul did away with all that.” But, if you will look at the last 2 or 3 chapters in the whole Book of Acts, it traces him to Rome, where he spent a considerable amount of time – and he was not free to leave the city because he was facing trial before Caesar on his appeal, but they left him at liberty and he continued his preaching there – and it said he was teaching those things pertaining to the Kingdom of Yahweh. We now have another clue to the fact that the Gospel of the Kingdom of Yahweh is this everlasting gospel which is to be preached in the time of the end. Yes, Yahshua the Christ Himself spoke of that very clearly. In the 24th chapter of Matthew, you’ll remember the disciples ask of Him: “What would be the sign of the end of the age, and of His return?” Hence, He listed seven signs for them to watch for as indicating that the end of the age was very near, and one of them was this (Matthew 24, verse 14): “And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.” [“nations” being #1484 “ethnos.”]

That word “end” is the Greek word (tel’-os), which means “the very end”, not the beginning of the end. Thus, for 19 centuries we’ve had the gospel of individual salvation being preached, and of course there was no indication that the end was getting near. But now, when we have the Gospel of the Kingdom of Yahweh being preached, that is an inseparable part of the Gospel of the Israel Identity of the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic peoples today. That is one of the signs listed by Yahshua the Christ as a sign that it’s the end of the age. He never said this was to be preached to convert the Congolese so they could add this to their cannibalism as part of their way of life. Rather than convert them, it’s to be preached only as a witness. Inasmuch as they have instigated evil by rising up against us, it therefore becomes part of the picture of judgment. Now Revelation 14, verses 6 and 7, quoting the angel: “... for the hour

of his judgment is come ...”⁶

Again, as further confirmation of this everlasting gospel, Psalm 145, verses 10 to 13: “All thy works shall praise thee, O Yahweh; and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power; To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.” It’s only within our lifetime that there has been any large scale preaching of this gospel of the Kingdom of Yahweh. Hence, we have another indication here of the time in which we are living. Of what then does the end consist? The overthrow of the Babylonian system which has corrupted the whole world and has gotten things to such a state of affairs that the only way anything can be saved is through judgment, removing the evil⁷. Thus, the very next verse, Revelation 14, verse 8, brings the announcement of the fall of Babylon – great Babylon. Now he (the angel) isn’t speaking of the ancient city of Babylon, because we all know that many centuries ago that became just a mound of mud in the desert and hasn’t existed ever since. But, everything that was characteristic of old Babylon exists today. Our banking system, which is bringing us all to total ruin, is directly unchanged out of Babylon. Our religious system, the Catholic “Church”, has to a great extent taken over the Babylonian religion. And the Protestant “churches”, whereas they have picked one or two points on which they disagree with the Catholic “Church”, yet they have incorporated the rest of it, so you have today our political, our economic and our religious system still operating under the old Babylonian set up.^{8,9,10}

⁶ I don’t think that it was ever an intention that the Gospel was to be preached to any of the non-Adamic races, not even for a witness. Indeed “the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness”, and I add it is utterly senseless and vain (1 Cor. 1:18), for no good could possibly become of it. Rather, the witness is to the Israel Nations and the other Genesis 10 Adamic Nations (i.e. Paul among the Ionian Greeks at Athens at Acts chapter 17, and the resurrection of the other Adamic Nations, for which see Matt. 12:41-42, Luke 11:31-32). The non-Adamic peoples, except for the children of the Adversary and those places where non-Adamites are referred to as “beasts”, are simply not considered in the Bible, not considered at all, except as a force for destruction. The Bible instead demands that we keep these beasts (the other races) out of our world completely! W.R.F.

⁷ Anyone who doubts the Babylonian origination of our modern economic system should go to the library and find *The Georgetown Law Journal*, volume 71 Number 4, April 1983, and read the article “The Shetar’s Effect on English Law – A law of the Jews Becomes the Law of the Land” on page 1179, a well-documented article even though written by a Jewess, one Judith A. Shapiro. The article shows that the foundations for our modern commercial laws were derived from the Shetar, as the Jews only lent money at usury, a practice alien to the Saxon, and so the Saxon had no such laws governing moneylending. The Shetar is, of course, found in the Babylonian Talmud, as the article admits (p. 1182). W.R.F.

⁸ It is evident in the Roman-period histories that the Romans had brought back to Rome from conquered lands the religions of those lands, along with their statues and other images (and this usually upon the advice of the Sibyl, as Strabo often tells us), and set up temples to these cults in Rome, including priesthoods. And so Rome had all of the cults of Egypt and the east which had long been in Greece in varying forms anyway (see the recent pamphlets from this ministry entitled *Broken Cisterns*) and many of which had their first origins in Babylon. As Comparet has already explained, many of the pagan religious elements were later absorbed into the Catholic “church.” W.R.F.

⁹ While many look to Athens when discussing the origins of “Democracy”, this also may be found in ancient Sumer (Babylonia), as I have seen suggested on several occasions. See *Archaeology Odyssey*, January-February, 2001, page 16, “Monarchy in Sumer” for one such discussion. W.R.F.

¹⁰ Revelation 14:8 describes precisely the root cause behind all of the horrible wars of recent history. For the “princes of this world” and the controllers and benefactors of the Babylonian economic system are the Jewish

“And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” That repetition, “is fallen, is fallen”, I don’t believe is for mere emphasis alone, because the whole thing is important enough not to require any particular emphasis. Really, it is simply speaking of two great falls. In other words, those who comprehend the fall of the ancient city, the final ruin and destruction of it, would be reminded that this is not the end of great Babylon. As I have mentioned before, there’s one theory of prophetic explanation which blames everything on the Catholic “Church.” As you can observe, I don’t follow that line of thinking, and there are too many things that have occurred in which the Catholic “Church” had no part, and there was plenty that was evil before any Catholic “Church” came into existence. I’m not excusing the Catholic “Church” at all. It has done all the wicked things that it is accused of, but the point is, the Catholic “Church” is not the disease itself. The Catholic “Church” is just one of the symptoms. The Catholic “Church” was infiltrated and corrupted by the same children of Satan who have now also infiltrated and corrupted, to an equal degree, the Protestant “churches”, and look at the way nearly all the Protestant “churches” portray this today.

Hence, it says here, “Babylon is fallen because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” On the other hand, the Catholic “Church” has influenced only a group of nations in southern and central Europe, because at a very early time all the eastern portion of Christendom, Greece, Asia Minor, Syria, and Palestine had broken away from the Catholic “Church.” They had their own separate eastern “church”, the Orthodox, which continues to this day. Therefore, they were not under the jurisdiction of Rome – they were not following the teaching of the Pope – they didn’t recognize the Pope as having greater authority than any other bishop. Rather, this says “all nations”, which would include even pagan nations and those having other non-Christian religions. Therefore, you can’t say that the Catholic “Church” or the city of Rome has anything to do with this. Incidentally, you’ll remember the last time we went through the verses which spoke of the seven heads of the beast, representing seven mountains, we saw that among them were some people with the “everything is the fault of the Catholic ‘Church’ theory”; how they say, “Ah, that identifies the city of Rome because Rome has seven hills.”¹¹

international bankers and merchants based primarily in London and New York. These were behind the destruction of Czarist Russia and Kaiser Wilhelm’s Germany, and later of course Hitler’s Germany. Today the entire west, including all of Christendom and the heathens of South America and Africa, except for a few anomalies (i.e. Cuba, Zimbabwe etc.), are controlled by “democratic institutions” and privately-owned central banks, with privately created money supplies: many of the governments and economies of Asia are also under the control of these private bankers. Lately Serbia and apparently Libya have been bombed and sanctioned into submission, and these things are being forced upon the peoples of Afghanistan and Iraq. First the British, and now the American empires are used to project the will of mystery Babylon throughout the world. Lately the pet term used to define the wine of the whore’s fornication is “globalism”, and the enslavement of peoples to the Jewish-owned financial system called “liberation.” W.R.F.

¹¹ While Comparet is right in portraying the Catholic “church” as only a small part of the system, rather than as the whore herself, he underestimates the Catholic “church’s” influence and role in the success of Mystery Babylon. First, no part of Europe was for long devoid entirely of Catholic influence, which has also long been strong in America. But more importantly, the biggest sins of Roman Catholicism: universalism and sacramentalism, were never removed from Protestant denominations which supplanted it in Northern Europe and in England. So the Babylonian mystery religion and all of the pagan elements, and the pagan holidays which the Catholic “church”

But if you are going to put it upon that basis, Constantinople also is built on seven hills. So is Brussels, Belgium, and I forget what the other two are – at least two other world capitals are also built on seven hills. Thus, you can't identify Rome on that basis. You'll also remember that the angel which spoke with John, Revelation 17, verses 7 and following, declared that the hills are merely symbolic of seven kingdoms "of which five are fallen, one is", and I don't remember five of Rome's hills disappearing. When we come to the next part of this study next month, we're going to get a clear identification of just who and what this great Babylon is. I will leave that till next time so I'll have something to talk about then.

But it's clear now that all this that we've been going through pertains to the judgment of Yahweh. Revelation 14, verses 14 to 20, makes that very clear indeed, so let's go on into that: "And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud (Note now, this is no angel, this is Yahshua the Christ Himself, the Son of man) – he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of Yahweh. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs."

Therefore, you have two different reapings here, the first by Yahshua the Christ Himself – and you don't have a statement, at this point, of what it was for and what the consequences were. But as to the second reaping by the angel, you are told definitely that this was a reaping for judgment: "the grapes of the vine of the earth were cast into the winepress of the wrath of Yahweh." Hence, there is a distinction between the two here. This first reaping by Yahshua the Christ Himself is evidently of those who are His at His coming. In other words, you're getting to the very same people that made up that hundred and forty-four thousand that John had his vision of, who were standing upon mount Zion. In 1st Corinthians 15, verses 22 and 23, Paul says: "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming."¹²

represents are also extant in all of the Protestant sects to this day, along with all the rituals and trappings of a professional priesthood, notably among the Lutherans and Anglicans. W.R.F.

▷▷ back to note 8 on page 185

¹² Comparet has committed a serious error in his interpretation of Rev. 14:14-20, for he has followed along with a mistranslation in the A.V. which even Thayer supports – although Thayer does not offer a basis for his support. The "ripe" of Revelation 14:18 is from the Greek verb *trugaô* (5166), which means "to gather in" a crop. It is from the Greek noun *trugê* which means "ripe fruit ... the vintage" (Liddell & Scott). But the word translated "ripe" at 14:15, a word translated "ripe" only here, is from the verb *xârainô* (3583), which means "to parch up, dry up ... Passive to become or be dry, parched ..." and is often translated "to wither" in both the A.V. New Testament and in Brenton's *Septuagint*. Note Lamentations 4:8, Ezekiel 17:9-10 and 19:12-13, and Isaiah

All this happens when He appears at the end of the age, and those who make up – not the entire population of the Kingdom of Yahweh – but just the administrative staff who are brought in by Yahshua the Christ. Many of them had died centuries ago, but there are some who will still be living at the time of the return and will be gathered in with the others then. Now the second reaping of the vine of the earth is of a very different kind of happening, and for a very different reason. The key to Bible symbolism is always in the Bible, and nowhere else. There's only one way you're going to find it, and that is to look through the Bible for the other places where the same symbolism is used. That is the key to another use of the same symbol. In Isaiah 5, verses 1 to 7, you have the answer. You've often heard me say that if you have the writings of Isaiah and of John, you've got virtually your entire Bible, because out of them you can reconstruct what's in the rest of it: "Now will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill: And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes (unfit for any use). And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down: And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. For the vineyard of Yahweh of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry."¹³

You'll remember that, I think it was Jeremiah who pointed out that the people who had taken over in Jerusalem, the bright young brain-trusters who surrounded the king and told him what to do, could be recognized by the mere sight of their faces as not being Israelites of the Tribe of Judah. He said that "the show of their countenance doth witness against them", and here you see it, "O inhabitants of Jerusalem – and men of Judah." These particular inhabitants of

42:13-15, where this is the verb used in the LXX. All of Isaiah 42:1-16 may be compared to Rev. 14; Note Isaiah 42:10 and Rev. 14:3. This verb is also used in the N.T. at Matt. 13:6, Mark 4:6 and Luke 8:6, among other places, but notably at Matt. 21:19-20 and John 15:6.

Knowing this, we see that this first harvest is certainly not that of the first fruits, which, I hope to already have explained well enough, has already happened long ago. Rather, this first harvest of Rev. 14 is the harvest of the "withered", the harvest of the tares, which Comparet rightly says is performed by Yahshua Christ Himself. So, we have the harvest of the wheat and the tares, where the tares are gathered first (Matt. 13:36-43), and once Rev. 14:15 is translated correctly we see that it agrees quite well with Paul's statements at 2 Thes. 2:8: "and then will the lawless be revealed, whom Prince Yahshua will destroy with the breath of His mouth, and abolish at the manifestation of His presence." Note that there is much blood flowed from the ripe grapes of Rev. 14:17-20, and so in contrast to those of 14:15, these here are not "withered" at all.

Another Greek word from *xâros* (dry, withered) and *ampelos* (a vine), is *xârampelinos*, which Liddell & Scott define "of the color of withered vine leaves, bright red." Remembering that the tares are red when ripe, and that the color of Esau is red (Edom), this too gives us another clue as to the nature of this harvest. W.R.F.

▷▷▷ back to note 13

¹³ Again, see note 12 on the preceding page

Jerusalem were these Canaanite and Edomite Jews who were the ones responsible for this evil. But the men of Judah also had a responsibility for having allowed themselves to be corrupted, exactly as this country has a frightful responsibility for having allowed our government to be totally taken over and totally corrupted by the descendants of these same Jews. Notice again how Yahweh speaks through Isaiah: “there would come up briars and thorns.” We should remember, when the people of Israel were on their march and were about to go into the promised land of Palestine, they were warned repeatedly by Yahweh that they should absolutely exterminate these various Canaanite peoples who were living in Palestine at that time, because Yahweh said “if you do not – if you let them live among you, you’re going to have integration. Your children will grow up with theirs, your children will, in time, intermarry with theirs, and you are going to become as corrupt as they are; so finally I will have to destroy you for the same reason that I am now telling you to destroy them.”^{14,15}

When the people of the twelve tribes of Israel began failing in that job, they were warned repeatedly, “If you let any of these remain here alive they will be a problem to you like thorns in your side, briars and thorns.” Now the Bible is very clear on what they did. You will remember the tribes of Reuben, Gad and half the tribe of Manasseh took their share east of the river Jordan, which were the old kingdoms of Moab and Ammon. Some of the Moabites and Ammonites fled in terror on the approach of the Israel armies and got away to live in other places, not there. But after those who remained tried to fight it out; the Bible is very clear as to each of the cities there, that they were absolutely to be exterminated, not one left alive. Then, when the people crossed the river Jordan and started into the original promised land west of the Jordan, the only city where they obeyed Yahweh’s command was the city of Jericho, the first city they overthrew west of Jordan, and there they did exterminate the Canaanite Jews who were living there. But as to all the others – the dismal story that goes right on through the Book of Judges, as to this city and that, and the others as they took them, that they did not kill the people thereof, but they put them under a tribute tax and they lived among the children of Judah, or the children of Benjamin, or whatever tribe it was “unto this day.” Hence, you did have the Canaanite “briars and thorns” as Yahweh had prophesied, which has lasted down to our present time.^{16,17}

¹⁴ Even today most of Clinton’s advisors and White House staff were Edomite Jews, and also George W. Bush currently, most of the so-called neocons are Jews and “former” Socialists. Many administrations from Wilson to the present were heavily laden with Jewish advisors. It was no different in the days leading up to the demise of the kingdoms of Israel and Judah. W.R.F.

¹⁵ Comparet quotes not “Jeremiah” here, but Isaiah 3:9, but nevertheless the message is directed to the same group of people. W.R.F.

¹⁶ The departure of the Israelites from their orders to destroy all of the Canaanite peoples surely occurred, but not as abruptly as Comparet makes it out to be. For instance, the destruction of Jericho is related in Joshua chapter 6, and later, in chapter 8, Ai is captured and its inhabitants all put to the sword, as they also did at Makkedah (10:28), Libnah (10:30), Lachish (10:33), Eglon (10:35), Hebron (10:37), Debir (10:39) etc. So Comparet has somewhat overmagnified Israel’s failure here. W.R.F.

¹⁷ “Thorns in our eyes”, as Joshua 23:13 has it, is a fitting analogy, for that would cause blindness. It is also fitting that after His great discourse concerning the nature of the enemy given in John 8, and before His great discourse concerning the sheep and the Good Shepherd given in John 10, Yahshua heals a man who was “blind from birth” in John 9. We too, once blind, are no longer, once we understand His words in John chapters 8 and 10! Note John 9:39. As long as we believe the Jews, and not the Christ, we shall remain blind! W.R.F.

Thus, He said He had planted Jerusalem "... with the choicest vine, [and that] ... the vineyard of Yahweh of hosts is the house of Israel and the men of Judah his pleasant plant ..." Yet what He got was wild bitter grapes. In Deuteronomy 32, verses 31 to 33, you read something very much to the point. Speaking of these Canaanite peoples who were being dispossessed, it says this: "For their rock is not as our Rock, (Remember, Yahweh had been spoken of as the Rock of Israel, the solid, unshakable foundation) – For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges. For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter: Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps."

Now all these things which were so emphatically brought into the Old Testament were put there for a purpose, and you'll notice that Yahshua the Christ keeps coming back to these things to remind the people of what they should have known, and that they should have been doing something about it all these intervening centuries. You'll remember the parable which is given all through Matthew, Mark and Luke. Matthew 21, verses 33 to 46; Mark 12, verses 1 to 12; and Luke 20, verses 9 to 19. In this parable, Yahshua the Christ speaks of a land owner that had planted a vineyard, and He lent it out to old tenant tributary husbandmen on assignment as a crop sharing rental. Then, when the time of harvest came, He expected, of course, to receive His share of the crop. He sent His servants, one after another, for it, and they beat one, and murdered another, and so on, until He finally sent His Son, saying, "Surely they will reverence My Son." Then said the husbandmen (the people who were in charge of the vineyard), "Ah, this is the heir, come let us kill Him, and then we'll take the inheritance."

It shows they themselves, these husbandmen in charge of the vineyard, they couldn't be of any tribe of Israel because all of Israel were told repeatedly (Isaiah says it a half a dozen times fully) "thou art my servant O Israel." These are not Yahweh's servants [true Israelites], neither were they His [genetic] children, for had they been His children they would have been the heirs. But they said of the one coming, "this is the heir, let's kill Him and then we'll take the inheritance." Of course, it was prophetic of the way they treated Him. You notice that in every one of these three reports of that parable it concludes with the statement that the priests and Pharisees were ready to grab Him and murder Him on account of this because they understood that He spoke this parable concerning them – they didn't miss the point. The children of Satan know who they are and what they are doing, and they are only afraid that we'll find out who they are and what they're doing and we'll upset their little game.

The next thing we come to, by way of noting where we are in the Book of Revelation, and inasmuch as we've completed chapter 14, we now start on chapter 15: "And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is completed the wrath of Yahweh. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of Yahweh."

You'll find that a more nearly correct translation doesn't say they "stand on this sea of glass." Rather it says "they stand beside it." What then would be a "sea of glass mingled with fire"?

Probably some of you know that one of the products of a volcano is volcanic glass, obsidian, usually black in color. Thus, a sea of glass mingled with fire would be a pretty good description of a great lava flow. Therefore, the judgment which is coming upon the earth might well be likened to a lava flow, and these who had gotten the victory over the beast were standing beside, not on, this lava flow, for they were not harmed by it: “And they sing the song of Moses the servant of Yahweh, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Yahweh Elohim Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Yahweh, and glorify thy name? For thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.”¹⁸

Consequently, we definitely are at the edge of a final period of Yahweh’s judgment. You remember, there were these seven seals that were opened, each revealing a different stage of the judgment. The opening of the seventh seal was again subdivided into the blowing of seven trumpets. The seventh trumpet having sounded, we come to a subdivision again into the seven last plagues. Clearly nothing short of the great judgments of Yahweh are going to get the people who have control of the world today out of their positions of power. Not only are the great bulk of the people entirely helpless to do anything about it, but the great bulk of the people have been brainwashed so that they don’t even want to do anything about it. Thus, it’s the judgment of Yahweh. All this is perfectly consistent with what the Bible has been talking about from the beginning. We read at Isaiah 26, verse 9: “With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.” Again, at Ezekiel 39, verse 21, quoting the words of Yahweh Himself: “And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.”¹⁹

Now there can be no crime without a criminal, no wickedness without some wicked person to see that it’s done, and that is why merely putting Band-Aids on the wound afterward hasn’t gotten us anywhere. We’ve not been eliminating the source. But this judgment is one that’s going to remove the cause of all this: these Edomite Jews. Isaiah 34, verse 5, again quoting the words of Yahweh: “For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea (Edom), and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.” You’ll remember the Book of Malachi [1:4], the last book of the Old Testament, speaking of these Edomites. It says that they are “the people against whom Yahweh has indignation for ever.” Thus, they are the

¹⁸ The Greek word in question here, *epi* (1909) in certain contexts may mean “by”, but such would not be natural, not even here. *para* (3844) is naturally “by” or “besides.” With the verb “to stand” here, I could only render *epi* as “upon” and certainly not “by” as Comparet tries to explain it. The word “on”, describing the crown of gold on the head of the angel, at Rev. 14:14, is also *epi*. W.R.F.

¹⁹ First, the word translated “heathen” at Ezekiel 39:21-23 is plural and would better be translated “nations.” Yet the *LXX* reads here “And will set my glory among you, and all the nations shall see my judgment which I have wrought ...” Yahweh certainly will **not** set His glory among the non-Adamic races! “Nations” is usually instead “Gentiles” in the A.V., but sometimes “heathen.” Early in the Bible, the word refers to the Genesis 10 Adamic nations, unless otherwise specified. Later it refers to the Israel nations, but sometimes in context it must be translated “heathen”, referring to those outside of The Faith, Adamic or not. W.R.F.

people of Yahweh's curse. Again, at Isaiah 28, verses 14 to 20, it describes the present day situation exactly²⁰:

“Wherefore hear the word of Yahweh, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: Therefore thus saith Yahweh Elohim, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.” understand the report. For the bed is shorter than that

Let's now look this thing over. Those who were in charge of this people who were in Jerusalem were these Edomite Jews at the time Isaiah wrote, and today they are a mixture of Edomite and Khazar. “We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, we have made lies our refuge and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.” Yes, and they lied when they said six million Jews were killed by Hitler. A million of them are in Palestine today, and the other five million are in the United States. The Jew's own statistics show that when Hitler came to power in 1933 there were only half a million Jews in Germany. He would have had to kill that half a million, and then resurrect them, then kill them again and resurrect them again ten times in all. If he could perform miracles like that, he was a man for which we should have some respect. What actually happened, of course, was that over the period between 1933 and 1939 the great bulk of them moved out, including the great bulk of the Jews who were anywhere in Europe. It was a matter of a well known scandal at the time that the ships we were sending in such a parade across the Atlantic carrying supplies to England and France were coming back loaded, almost to the point they were swamped, with Jews who were admitted to this country illegally.

But remember, Franklin Roosevelt [Rosenveld] had Jewish blood in him. He was completely the tool of the Jews and he was very conniving. “When the overflowing scourge shall pass through.” That is the great Russian Communist invasion. “It will not come unto us” they say because the Jews are the absolute masters of Communist Russia, and all the nations behind the Iron Curtain in eastern Europe. The only squabble that exists between Russia and China today is not that one is more or less Communist than the other, but Communism in China is

²⁰ The Edomite Jews alone do not represent all of the children of the serpent in the world, for so do all the other Arab (mixed) races, and there are direct prophecies elsewhere foreboding the destruction of many of them, also. Yet one must realize, that where Yahshua stated “Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up”, the only plant which the Bible tells us that He planted is the white Adamic race, and all others here have no future. This scenario is again related at Matt. 25, for only the Adamic are the “sheep nations”, and all others are “goat nations” pending total destruction. W.R.F.

carried on by Chinese Communists and directed by them. Communism in Russia is the work of Jewish Communists, and there's a squabble for power between them. But Yahweh says, when you think you can control all this, you're not going to. "The hail", the rain of bombs falling from the sky, "shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place."

I pointed out to you before that wherever the Bible uses the term "waters", symbolically it is always a symbol for great masses of people. The people of the world in general are often spoken of as the sea. A people in motion, or a great invading army, is often spoken of as an overflowing river. Hence, when the Russian invasion comes it will overflow them. When we studied the 38th and 39th chapters of Ezekiel, we saw that it pointed out Russia's strategy as a two pronged attack, the major one being by air across the pole and down our west coast from the eastern shores of Siberia to attack the United States. But at the same time, the other prong of the pincers would come down, but not straight down, south through Turkey. The Turks are tough fighters, and Russia couldn't get through without months or years of fighting. Secondly, she'd have to cross range after range of mountains that are too rugged for mechanized forces to get through. She will bypass, going east of Turkey. She will come right down through Iraq, seizing the great oil fields as she goes, then turning west across the desert plains country, coming into Syria from the east, and southerly from Syria down into Palestine, down to take the Suez and beachhead, down into Africa.^{21,22}

There's no way to stop that flood coming through, overflowing the very place where the Jews have said, "We now hold the strategic center of the world." The ordinary Russian knows who his oppressors are. He doesn't dare say so because so-called anti-Semitism is punished by death in Russia. It's a virtue to be anti-American or anti-British or anti-German. In fact, it's a compulsory virtue, but a death penalty for being anti-Jewish. It's a compulsory virtue to be anti-Christian or anti-Buddhist or anti-Mohammedan, but the death penalty for being anti-Jewish. Now you put this great Russian army on the march and you get them involved in battle, and these Russians are going to say, "Well, if we have to do all the fighting and all the

²¹ I cannot fault Comparet for believing that the events of Ezekiel 38-39 would unfold with Soviet Russia during the so-called Cold War. Having knowledge of Israel Identity and being an adult in that time, I'd surely have thought so too. Today, as the American empire expands itself around the world, while at the same time enriching the Chinese with one-way trade and the Russians by developing their natural resources, all while America is being flooded with alien immigrants, this is a recipe for total disaster. Many of the events of Ezekiel 38-39 are already unfolding, yet the ignorant see them not!

I cannot understand where Comparet reads an invasion of Palestine by Russia into Ezekiel 38-39 anywhere, for it is to be "a land of unwalled villages" (Ezek. 38:11), hardly describing today's barricaded walls some 60 to 80 feet high around their *Kibbutzim*. For Ezekiel is surely describing one land only, America, and not two different lands. For already is America swarming with aliens and being plundered, of its wealth and its women! W.R.F.

²² Since Comparet presented these lessons somewhere between the years 1968 and 1973, the world political scene has changed considerably, and we can see where some of his conclusions have turned out quite differently. Nevertheless, overall he did quite well. Russia did make a move into Afghanistan, moving toward the Mideast, but it turned into a disaster and they had to turn around and return home in humiliation. In spite of that, I believe that Comparet is correct that the Tartar Russians and the Chinese, being Gog and Magog, will attack America, but that a "two pronged" attack does not fit Scripture. [See my booklet *The Problems With Ezekiel 38 & 39*. C.A.E.]

dying, we might as well do some of the stealing as well.” And as they go through Palestine, they’re going to loot it of everything worth stealing, just as they did when they went through Czechoslovakia and East Germany and that sort of thing. Hence, that is one phase of this great judgment that is coming upon the whole world. Revelation 15, verses 5 to 8, shows that this process is now ready to get under way: “And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of Yahweh, who liveth for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of Yahweh, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.”

You can see that the only thing remaining ahead is to identify what each of these seven last plagues were, and that’s too big a subject to get started on tonight.

[At this time there is a question from the audience, asking about the smoke of Yahweh]

[Answer:]

The smoke of the glory of Yahweh. Well, the Bible speaks of that in other places. The tabernacle in the wilderness, the original tent tabernacle during the march of the Exodus, when the presence of Yahweh came into it, it was filled with vapor. On the dedication of Solomon’s temple, when Yahweh accepted the dedication of it and His presence was manifest there, again it was filled with vapor. The glory of Yahweh is a tremendous concentration of electrical energy. After all, He is the originator and force of all energy, and basically it is electrical in its nature. You’ll remember, Moses saw a bush burning and yet not consumed by the flames, and he went over to see what it was. Yahweh spoke to him out of this burning bush. People who like to consider themselves scientifically educated like to scoff at that and say, “Who ever heard of fire that doesn’t burn?” For several hundred years in the past, anybody who was a sailor on one of the old tall-masted sailing ships could tell you about it because he had seen it many times, St. Elmo’s fire. When there was a thundercloud overhead and that tremendous electrical potential was getting ready to jump that gap in lightning, clear to the top of the mast, you had streamers of electrical fire discharging. But when you had that, the ship was never struck by lightning, because the terrific charge built up there was discharged before you got the great smashing discharge of lightning.

Anybody who’s done much mountain climbing realizes that sometimes when you’ve been upon a high peak and a thunderstorm came up, and you’ve had to get down to a lower level hastily because the very rocks around them sputter and crackle and it was getting to the point where the electrical potential was almost at the point of jumping the gap of the lightning discharge. If you’ll look it up in any scientific text book, or even a good encyclopedia article, like *Collier’s Encyclopedia* for example, under St. Elmo’s fire it mentions the fact that these discharges, electrical corona discharges of a blue-violet streamer-like flame, have been known to cover as much as an acre in area at one time. Hence, here, with all the terrific concentration of electrical energy which the presence of Yahweh would bring, there it was manifest. It wasn’t

an oxidizing flame as it didn't burn the bush. Now a characteristic that is often noted is that if there's much humidity, the moisture in the air is often condensed into a fog so that you would have the same phenomenon indicated there, where the presence of Yahweh was abiding. With this enormous electrical charge, it would fog up the atmosphere, and anybody who would go into it, of course, would do so at his own peril.

LESSON

12

In our study of the Book of Revelation, we've come to chapter 16, which deals with the seven last plagues upon great Babylon. These seven last plagues, which complete the wrath of Yahweh, are symbolized by seven vials which are in turn to be emptied upon the final beast empire-nations. Before we study these seven last plagues in detail to identify which events in history they symbolize, let's try to identify the Babylonian beast system itself, which has brought upon itself these plagues. Until we know the people whom Yahweh has identified as his enemies, we cannot know where to look for the fulfillment of these plagues. Therefore, for the present we will skip over the first seventeen verses of chapter sixteen. This final beast empire is repeatedly named "great Babylon." We know that it is not the old Babylonia in the Euphrates valley, for that is fallen many, many centuries ago. The evils of the ancient Babylonian system exist today, spread among many of today's nations, even our own nation for that matter. Unless Yahweh means to condemn races and nations equally, there must be some wicked element to be found among them, which is the infection which has made the nations morally sick and which must be removed. To find what we are dealing with, we must start with Revelation 16, verses 17 and 18, and then go on to chapter 18: "And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before Yahweh, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath."

Now what's meant by this – "Voices and thunders and lightnings"? – obviously these are great contentions between opposing factions. What other age has ever been marked by such quarrels between these bitterly opposed groups? "Then a great earthquake", this being symbolic rather than literal, it means terrific social upheaval, worldwide wars and revolutions, overthrowing nations and social orders. "The great city was divided into three parts." I've found no other authoritative interpretation on this sentence by anyone else. In my own view, I would say this means that we are now dealing with the economic, the religious and the political phases of the Babylonian system. And it says: "The cities of the nations fell", showing there will be a great international struggle of war and revolution. All previous things in the Bible are there because they were important, not just for the moment of their own happening, but because of their importance, that is, the importance of the principles involved carrying down, undiminished, into our own day.

In 1st Corinthians 10, verse 11, we are told: "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples [examples]: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the

world are come.” Now obviously, that applies to us with far greater force than at any time previous in all history. The things going on today which puzzle us and depress us so really show that we are undergoing the experience of good and evil for which Adam bargained away his immortality. The good is found in Yahweh’s admonitions to us, His laws to govern our lives. But we are having to learn that mere good intentions are not enough if they are not directed by knowledge and wisdom, because many terribly evil things have been done with good intentions. In Proverbs, both chapter 14, verse 12 and chapter 16, verse 25, it says: “There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.”

Therefore, these warnings in the Bible are to enable us to avoid the terrific evil which will destroy us in our own day if we do not take steps to avoid it. What is evil anyway? Evil is not something that can exist all by itself. It is not a condition, merely; it is an action or a series of actions. It is the evil things men do. Hence, the many warnings to us telling us who these evil ones are were given so we can avoid them and their works. Whether you recognize Satan as a person, as the Bible does, or whether you merely try to explain him away as just a personification of evil tendencies, you must still recognize that evil comes from those who are his followers. Indeed, the Bible says they are his children.

The Bible gives us some examples in ancient times of satanic action. One of the most important ancient cities was Tyre. It was a Palestinian seaport, and it was one of the leading trading centers of the ancient world. Many of its inhabitants were Semitic people. There were even a few Israelites scattered among them. The nation was friendly to Israel. Its king Hiram, you will remember, sent to Solomon much of the materials and some of the skilled workmen to build Solomon’s temple, and we have no record of there being any wars between Tyre and Israel. But the Bible shows that Tyre came into the satanic system and that one of the kings of Tyre, whose name is not stated, was actually Satan himself, incarnated in human form. Writing about 528 B.C., in the 28th chapter of Ezekiel, the prophet is told this: “Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith Yahweh Elohim; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of Yahweh; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of Yahweh; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.”^{1,2}

¹ Tyre, Sidon, and the rest of “Phoenicia” (a strictly Greek term) were Israelite cities which were by-and-large inhabited by Israelites, as can be told from Scripture itself – and especially the *Septuagint* – and like all other cosmopolitan cities, surely attracted the Canaanite merchants and other aliens. W.R.F.

² Why, if Tyre were an Israelite city, it had a separate king is something only to be speculated upon. Josephus says that Tyre was built 240 years before the Temple at Jerusalem, and he must mean the island city called Tyre, because the mainland city had already been there in the days of Joshua (19:29). It may well be that the

Now that language could not have been used describing any merely earthly king. In other words, whoever this king was, he was necessarily an incarnation of Satan himself. Under satanic direction, Tyre became a great merchant city. Ezekiel 27, verses 2 and 3, says: "... Take up over Tyre a dirge, and thou shalt say unto Tyre, O thou that dwellest by the entrance of the sea, thou merchant of the peoples unto many shores." It had extensive trade with Israel and Judah, with the isles of Tarshish, with Egypt, Syria, Arabia, Assyria, and even Tubal and Meshech, who are in Russia, as set forth in considerable detail in the 27th chapter of Ezekiel. However, as so often happens, its commerce became evil. In the 28th chapter of Ezekiel we are told: "With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: By thy great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches. ... By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned ... Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee."³

Now who were these evil merchants? The very word [sic. rather one of the words] that is translated merchant [sic. rather, in some places translated "merchant"] is the Hebrew word *ken-ah'an*, which also means "a Canaanite." That is the very same hooked nosed people whom today we call Jews. For example, Hosea 12, verse 7 [and translated correctly]: "He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress." Now in those days, remember, that of the goods that were sold, you had nothing packaged in standard weights, and at that time, neither did you have coined money of universally accepted value. The goods sold had to be weighed out in the proper amount upon the balances. Likewise, the gold or silver paid for them, not being in coined money but in ingots, had to be weighed out to see

island city, outside of Asher's boundary, technically speaking, is where the throne of Tyre was situated at this time. Josephus mentions one king before Hiram, his father Abibalus. Hiram surely seems a noble man, and must have been since David was certainly no hypocrite. Yet the kings of Tyre in Ezekiel's time were not related to Hiram. Several generations after Hiram the throne of Tyre was usurped, at least thrice, and the kings of Tyre during Ezekiel's lifetime were – according to Josephus' account from the Tyrian chronicles – descended from one "Ithobalus, the priest of Astarté", the Ethbaal of 1 Kings 16:31, father of Jezebel. Knowing this, it would be safe to assume that Ethbaal was a descendant of Cain, since both he and his daughter perpetrated much evil, although, of course, we are not told that directly, yet in that manner Ezekiel's prophecy concerning these kings it is certainly understandable, if Comparet's viewpoint here is the correct one.

While Ezekiel 28:2 addresses the "prince" (5057) of Tyre, and 28:12 the "king" (4428) of Tyre, both of these words are in the *LXX archôn* (758), simply a principal ruler. This person is called an "Adam" at 28:2, which can hardly be said of a Canaanite, and is evidently circumcised and so follows Israelite custom, for which see 28:10. Yahweh would only count Israelites among "the circumcised" in the Old Testament Kingdom period – so it seems. The term "Eden" used at 28:13 is a symbolic term used by Ezekiel to describe the *oikoumenê*, the inhabited earth (the Adamic world), as is evident in Ezekiel chapter 31, and the Shemitic Assyrians certainly didn't inhabit the "garden of Eden" of Adam and Eve. Seeing this, and reading vss. 14 and 15, it may well be that this Prince of Tyre was a man and not Satan himself, whose high stature and impending doom are described here in very poetic, symbolic language. W.R.F.

³ Meshech and Tubal were not in Russia during Ezekiel's time, but rather – as can be seen in the Greek writers – inhabited the coasts of the Black Sea at its southeastern shores. There are no "isles" of Tarshish, but properly "coasts", as Tarshish was a district of southern Spain. W.R.F.

what the money was worth.⁴

It was quite common in those days for the merchant to have two different sets of weights, one with which he would buy and one with which he would sell. So, you note here, this ken-ah'-an, this Canaanite merchant has the balances of deceit, the false weights and measures which he uses to cheat his customers. In Zephaniah 1, verse 11, again we are told: "Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, (Maktesh was the bazaar district of Jerusalem where all the little retail stores were, and you know, of course, who these merchants were.) – Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that are laden with silver are cut off." Here again, these merchant people were the same ken-ah'-an, the Canaanites. You'll remember when the people of Israel were on the march in the Exodus, before they were allowed to enter the promised land, they were instructed by Yahweh that they must absolutely exterminate the Canaanites living there, not leaving one man, woman or child alive, because Yahweh warned them if you allow them to live among you, you will have integration. Your children will grow up with their children. They will learn their ways. They will intermarry with their children until you will become as corrupted as these Canaanites, until finally I have to destroy you as I am telling you now to destroy them.

But you find the melancholy record in the Book of Judges of how city after city was not destroyed. It tells that they took the city and they put the inhabitants under a tribute tax, but they allowed them to live there among the people of Israel. Finally, it says that Yahweh sent an angel to them with the message that, because they had disobeyed Him in this regard, He would no longer drive out the enemy before them, that if they wanted to leave these Canaanite peoples living among them, then so would He, and it would be a test. Could they obey, with Canaanites among them to set a bad example? And could they live up to the laws of Yahweh? And of course, if they did not, they must bear the judgment for so doing. Zechariah 14, verse 21, looking on to the future when the kingdom of Yahweh comes into being in the millennium, says then: "... and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of Yahweh of hosts."⁵

Not surprisingly, you find these same people also in Assyria. The Assyrian royal palaces were built with thick walls of sun baked clay brick, like the adobe houses in our own American southwest and Mexico. There in Assyria, the inside walls were covered with very beautiful painted and glazed tile with very lovely decorations upon it. And on these decorations in their palaces, done by their own best artists, you see their pictures of these Assyrians. Now this is not their enemies' caricature of them, this is the Assyrian's own representation of their own people, and it shows them as typical hook-nosed Jews. Thus, the same commercial evils, we are told, spread to Assyria. In Nahum 3, verse 16, the prophet says of them: "Thou hast multiplied thy

⁴ The words *ken-ah'-an* (Canaan) and *ken-ah-an-ee'* (Canaanite) are translated in the A.V. "merchant" only at Job 41:6, Hosea 12:7 and Zeph. 1:11, and "traffick (-er)" at Isaiah 23:8 and Ezekiel 17:4. W.R.F.

⁵ At the return of Christ, the enemy is destroyed (Matt. 13:40-42, 2 Thes. 2:8) and therefore will be in no position to deceive the nations (which is happening at this very moment) ever again. Rather, Christ will rule forever, the 1000-year period of Rev. 20 being now past, see 1 Thes. 4:18, Matt. 24:31, 25:41, 46 et al. W.R.F.

»»» back to note 9 on page 185

merchants above the stars of heaven ...” And Nahum lists this as among the evils with which Nineveh would be destroyed.⁶

In the city of Tyre, these Canaanite, Jewish merchants had become the most powerful men of the nation, even as they are today the most powerful men in the chief Israel nations of Britain and the United States. Writing about 715 to 712 B.C., Isaiah 23, verse 8, says: “Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?” I have mentioned this because the final fall of Tyre is described in language very much identical to that used in the Book of Revelation to describe the fall of great Babylon, to show that in both places it is talking about the same thing.⁷

Let’s now compare these. An example can be found at Ezekiel 26, verse 13, speaking of Tyre: “And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.” Revelation 18, verse 22, speaking of Babylon: “And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee ...” Ezekiel 26, verse 21, speaking of the fall of Tyre: “I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith Yahweh Elohim.” Revelation 18, verse 21, speaking of great Babylon: “And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.” In the 27th chapter of Ezekiel, verses 29 through 34, speaking of Tyre, “And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land; And ... shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyre, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea? When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledest many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.” And Revelation 18, verses 17 to 19, speaking of great Babylon: “... And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.”

Therefore, you can see by the fact that the judgments pronounced and the circumstances of them are the same, and often in exactly the same words, yet the Bible really is talking about two events. These merchants of wickedness, being Canaanite Jews, you should expect to find some more about this in what the Bible says about the Edomite Jews. Remember, their

⁶ See note 18 on page 61

⁷ The word “traffickers” at Isaiah 23:8 is the Hebrew word *ken-ah-an-ee*, or Canaanite, and here certainly used with the meaning of “merchant”, since no Canaanite could possibly be considered “honorable” before Yahweh! Yet it would be simplistic to think that all of the merchants of Tyre were Canaanites, just as it would be simplistic to think that all of the merchants in New York or Boston today are Jews. There are plenty of Adamites among them. W.R.F.

principle national center was down in Edom in mount Seir, southeast of the Dead Sea. Their great capital city there was the city of Petra, situated in a small valley in the interior of this mountain range, and its larger buildings carved into the cliffs that rent the valley. The fall of Edom is described in the Bible in identical language with the fall of great Babylon. The 49th chapter of Jeremiah deals with the overthrow of Edom, and the 50th chapter of Jeremiah deals with the overthrow of Babylon. Now note the similarity of language: chapter 49, verses 18 and 19: “As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith Yahweh, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?”

In Jeremiah chapter 50, verses 40 through 44, its dealing with Babylon. Note the identity of the peculiar language used: “As Yahweh overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith Yahweh; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein. Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?”

Going back to Jeremiah chapter 49, speaking of Edom, verses 20 and 21: “Therefore hear the counsel of Yahweh, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them. The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.” Now Jeremiah 50, verses 45 and 46, is dealing with Babylon: “Therefore hear ye the counsel of Yahweh, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them. At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.”

Clearly these passages are talking about the same thing, that being the fall of great Babylon and the fall of the Edomite Jews. Listen again to the principal blame placed upon the Canaanite Jew merchants for the evils of Babylon (and now we’re in the 18th chapter of the Book of Revelation, verses 1 and 2): “And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.”

That repetition of “fallen is fallen” is not done merely for rhetorical effect. It is calling to your attention the fact that there are two falls of Babylon being discussed. One, the fall of the

ancient city of Babylon, many, many centuries ago, and the other, the final fall of the surviving Babylonian system which is the thing just beginning to occur. It continues: “For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”

For those people who like to blame everything on the Catholic “Church”, here is a clear warning that that would be an outright misinterpretation. Not that I am defending the Catholic “Church”, because it has plenty to answer for, but this evil spoken of here is not the Catholic “Church.” It says “all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” We know perfectly well that many of the nations of the earth have had nothing to do with Catholicism or the Catholic “Church.” The Latin nations of Europe and the peoples of Mexico, south and central America are the only ones who have come under the rule of the Catholic “Church.” Again, “the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies”, but the Catholic “Church” neither bought nor sold these delicacies with which the merchants of the earth grew rich. “And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”⁸

Here is a great and terrible warning to us, and one that we have not heeded. It has been impressed upon me greatly, when I examine the conditions we find today, that we have allowed our entire civilization to become so interwoven with, and so corrupted by this Babylonian system that I don’t see any possible way that we can extricate ourselves from the fall of Babylon, so that we will not be pulled down with it. But somehow we must do so, whatever the price we have to pay. We must get out of this system, lest we be dragged down to the total destruction that it is going to undergo. “For her sins have reached unto heaven, and Yahweh hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.”

This is an example of good Israel Law in the New Testament, and it is speaking of the end of this age and the beginning of the millennium. Under Israel Law, a thief was always required to restore at least double what he had stolen. In some instances, he might even have to repay his theft four or five times, but never could he get off with a lighter penalty than having to restore double the amount he had stolen. Going on now, speaking of great Babylon it says: “And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.”⁹

Please note the following and see if you can identify the people this is speaking of: “The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls ...” All right, look about you in all your great cities today. Who is it that practically monopolizes the jewelry trade, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all aromatic wood, and all manner of vessels of ivory, and all manner of vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble? Who has practically monopolized the clothing industry? You don’t find that hard to identify.

⁸ See note 11 on page 169

⁹ See note 5 on page 182

And as for the department stores – Yes, there are a few small ones run by white men, but who owns practically all the greater ones? It goes on: “And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense ...”, (that is the drug industry). Again, a few little corner drug stores are operated by white men, but who owns the great chain drug stores? “... and wine ...”, (Well, I suppose you surely know by now who has practically monopolized the liquor industry. I am told, that among the hard liquors, only one producer, I. W. Harper is still owned by white men. The rest have been taken over by the Jews. And here in California, we have many wineries which still bear the name of their Italian founders, but I am told that the vast majority of them have been bought up by the big Jewish whiskey distillers.) “... and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep ...”, (So with the food stores, you surely know that nearly all the big grocery chains are Jewish-owned, and even those which are not, that is the retail stores, they must buy from Jewish wholesalers. Hardly anything you eat, unless you buy direct from the farmer, can be had without it going through the hands of Jewish wholesalers.) “... and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. ... The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, ... And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.”

If now you have been hoping that if you just close your eyes maybe all this will go away, and some peaceful solution to this can be found – that these people who have brought us to this condition will take up their wealth, and while they leave us impoverished, they’ll all move peacefully over to Palestine and leave us alone – well, give up that idea. They have no intention of letting go of anything that is worth as much in money as what they have accumulated here today. Only, as he said, “with violence can this great city Babylon be thrown down.” And you’ll note another thing: It says the angel took up this “great millstone and cast it into the sea.” As you already know, wherever the sea is used in symbolic language, it is speaking of the great unorganized mass of non-Israel peoples. In other words, this Babylonian system is going to be fallen down and dissolved in the turbulence of the uprising of the peoples. In other words, the same thing that you see today, the Negro’s rioting, burning and looting – well, whose stores have they looted and burned?^{10,11}

We have our college youngsters in the various cities that join in with them in their rioting, plundering and burning. These people, despite their bad intentions, are actually carrying out,

¹⁰ It has been shown previously in these notes that there are many Israelites in the “sea” (Matt. 13:47-50), and while certain groups are given easily to rioting and pillage – such as the negroes demonstrated throughout the past 50 years, but especially in the late 1960s –there were still many of the children of Israel who blindly followed mostly-Jewish agitators (such as the so-called “Chicago seven”) and activists (such as Gloria Steinem, Emma Goldman), the ACLU and similar groups, and a never-ending supply of Marxist “entertainers” with political aspirations, through these decades of social upheaval, and even still do today. W.R.F.

¹¹ Inasmuch as the term “sea” represents the great masses of non- Israel peoples, and that the term “millstone” might represent manufacturing industry, could this be what we are seeing today with all the Israel nation’s manufacturing facilities being shipped to third-world countries? Perhaps this might bring on a monetary collapse in the Israel countries, and in turn bring down the entire Babylonian monetary system. Is it possible that the enemy might be killing the goose that laid the golden egg?

in an unintended way, a good purpose, for they are contributing to the downfall of great Babylon. Not that they understand this. The brainwashing to which they have been subjected has directed their attention entirely away from the real source of the evils. They see the little merchant from whom they buy goods, and who cannot afford to extend them credit, and they're angry at him. But they don't understand that his problem is the money he has to borrow at so great a rate of interest, and he can't afford to let any of this stand out on credit when he deals with his customers.

Thus, the Book of Revelation goes on: "... for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived." Here you come to a bit of mistranslation which has concealed the meaning. The word that has been mistranslated "sorceries" here is the Greek word phar-mak-eia, meaning drugs and medicines. Surely now, you know that nearly all the great drug manufacturers are Jewish-owned-and-controlled firms today. As for the drugs which are being taken by our corrupted hippie youth, LSD being probably the worst of the lot, fully 90% of all the LSD that is distributed in the United States is manufactured in the city of Tel Aviv and imported from there into the United States. So "by thy drugs were all the nations deceived." And in her (in this great Babylon) "was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." That again shows that this is not just talking about the Catholic "Church", even though the Catholic "Church" has been guilty of the murder of a great many people. But certainly the Catholic "Church" is not responsible for the blood of all that were slain upon the earth in the many, many centuries before any Catholic "Church" existed. Yahshua the Christ explained it very clearly in the 23rd chapter of Matthew, verses 29 to 36. And note who He was talking to: "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"

Here again, mistranslation has concealed something. The word here translated "generation" doesn't mean that at all. A generation is a group of people born fairly near the same time of more or less of similar age, but this is not what it is talking about. It says you gen- e-a, you progeny, you children, you serpents – you descendants of vipers. You'll remember that the children of Satan had adopted the serpent as his symbol, and so in course of time they had finally even given the Hebrew word naw-khawsh', which primarily means a magician or enchanter, they'd given it a secondary meaning of serpent. Inasmuch as these were the children of the serpent, Satan, He said, "All right, if that's the title you want to give yourself", then, "You serpents, you generation of vipers, how can you escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them you shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall you scourge in your synagogues, (You note that's not the Catholic "Church") – some of them shall you scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, ... whom ye slew between the temple and the altar."

Obviously, the Catholic “Church” didn’t exist in the time of Cain and Abel, and was not responsible for it. But you’ll notice here, that because these people are the children of those who did this thing, the whole race, from beginning to end, is to bear the responsibility for all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, beginning with the blood of Abel. You’ll remember that Cain was the one who murdered Abel, and these scribes and Pharisee Jews are identified here, therefore, as being the children of Cain, and through Cain, the children of Satan. Hence, He concludes: “Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.” And here again, it’s a mistranslation. “All these things shall come upon this gen-e-a”, derived from the word *genos*, and *genos* is the word from which they have coined lately the word *genocide*, meaning to kill off a race or a nation. Strong’s Concordance gives the definition of *gen-e-a* as “nation.” “Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this ‘nation’.”¹²

Now the Jews of Jerusalem, and of other places in Judah, were not Judahites nor from any tribe of Israel. In Ezekiel 11, verses 14 and 15, you read this: “Again the word of Yahweh came unto me, saying, Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from Yahweh: unto us is this land given in possession.” Very noticeably here, the inhabitants of Jerusalem were telling the entire House of Israel (every single man, woman and child of it), “you get out because this land is given to us.” Therefore, it is very clear that these inhabitants of Jerusalem did not include Israelites. The same idea is brought out clearly in Isaiah 3, verses 8 and 9, where Isaiah is condemning the ruling class in the city of Jerusalem. The bright young Jewish brain-trusters who surrounded the kings and were advising them to do evil, even as we find in Washington D.C. today. And he says of these people in Jerusalem, “the show of their countenance doth witness against them.” If now you wanted to condemn the ruling class in, let’s say, Sweden, you couldn’t say “why, the mere sight of their faces condemns them”, because there’s nothing about their faces any different from that of the rest of the Swedes. And even in China today, if you wanted to condemn the ruling class among these Communist Chinese, you couldn’t say you can recognize them by the mere sight of their faces. You can’t! They look like any other Chinese.

But here Isaiah was pointing out that there were people in Jerusalem who could be recognized by their faces as not being Israelites. Now this has been the source of evil from at least the 3rd and 4th chapters of Genesis right on down to our present time. Isaiah 14, verses 12 and following, speaks of Lucifer by name, making it unmistakably clear that he is speaking about

¹² Like so many others, even in *Israel Identity*, Comparet quotes *Strong’s* dictionary entries without reading the “Plan Of The Book” section at the beginning of *Strong’s* dictionaries to learn the content of these entries. *Strong’s* did not define *gen-e-a* (#1074) as “nation”, but only as “*generation*; by implication an *age*.” The section of each *Strong’s* dictionary entry “... After the punctuation-mark :—” contains merely “all the different renderings of the word in the [King James] *Authorized English Version*” and so **are not** *Strong’s* definitions at all, but rather only how the A.V. translators rendered each word, which includes all of the **ERRORS** of the A.V. translators, which are many. Therefore, after the symbol “:—”, any mentioned KJV translator rendering may be correct or **highly in error!** Under *gen-e-a*, after the “:—”, we find the incorrect KJV rendering “nation.”

Liddell & Scott, much more authoritative Greek lexicographers than *Strong*, define *gen- e-a*: “*race, stock, family ... 2. a race, generation ... 3. offspring ...*” And at Matthew 23:36, as at most other places in the A.V., *gen-e-a* should have been translated “**race**”. This should serve as an example how one can establish a faulty premise resulting in an incorrect conclusion if one is not extremely careful! W.R.F.

Lucifer, Satan: “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of Yahweh: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?”

Of course, you know that except for China, Communism world-wide today is directed and ruled by Jews.¹³

Notice here, “the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms, that made the world as a wilderness.” Look how much destruction the Communists have wrought, and they threaten now to reduce the whole world to an uninhabited wilderness if need be, with atom and hydrogen bombs. “That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof.” Yes, that’s what they say they will do. “That opens not the house of his prisoners.” You notice how once the Communists get control of any place, that whole nation becomes a prison house for everybody except the Jews, like the Berlin wall, to keep people from leaving. This Communist paradise is not sufficient to cause anybody to want to live in it. Hence, there’s far more border guard work done to keep the unfortunate slaves in than to keep possible enemies out. To be noted unmistakably here, Isaiah has been speaking of Lucifer because he names him Lucifer. He shows that the work of Lucifer is manifested in modern Jewish Communism. Going on in that same chapter, continuing until you get to verse 21, which says: “Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.”^{14,15}

¹³ Evidently Comparet is overlooking the fact that there are “Chinese” Jews. For anyone wanting more information about “Chinese Jews” might obtain a copy of the book *Jews In Old China* by Sidney Shapiro, copyright 1984. C.A.E.

¹⁴ Comparet stresses too much here the role of “Communism”, which may give one with a surface knowledge of recent historical events the false impression that alien threats may have dissipated in the 1990’s with the alleged and apparent “fall” of Communism. Rather, “Communism” is only one of the tools the Babylonian system used to subject people in recent times. The nations of the west, so-called Democracies, have actually embraced many of the tenets of Communism gradually throughout the 1900’s, disguised under the less-offensive labels of “Liberalism” and “Socialism.” Capitalism is the largest benefactor of Socialism, where cheap labor is supported by the middle classes, and not by the multi-national corporations which profit from that labor. Ethnic nationalism (loving one’s brethren) is the only answer to globalism, which relies upon the hoax that Capitalism and Communism are opposed to each other in order to succeed in the Anglo-Saxon countries, and which feeds on multi-culturalism and universalism to keep the Saxon nations divided and to weaken the children of Adam, the White race. W.R.F.

¹⁵ The Hebrew word translated “Lucifer”, *hay-lale’* (1966) is apparently only in the OT this one time. I would assert that it is the same as the Greek *Hēlios*, the “sun-god.” Isaiah 14:20-21 convinces me that the reference here is to the same serpent of Revelation 12:9. Here the king of Babylon is a “type” of this serpent, and likely also – knowing the history of Babylon – one of his descendants. The word *hay-lale’* was in the *Septuagint* translated *eōs-phoros*, or “light-bearer”, which “Lucifer” is the Latin equivalent of. Contrast the statements of Yahshua at John 8:12, 9:5, 12:46, and Rev. 2:28 and 22:16, et al. W.R.F.

Strong medicine? Yes. But remember, if our ancestors had obeyed Yahweh three thousand years ago, we wouldn't be having the trouble we're having today. I'm not saying that if our ancestors had obeyed Yahweh merely in their own personal actions – it's very true that I should refrain from committing robbery, and I do. But you notice that doesn't stop hundreds of thousands of robberies from being committed every year by other people. Therefore, no matter how good I am personally, or you are personally, as long as you allow the people to live who commit robbery, you're going to have robberies, and so with all other crimes. Thus, what our ancestors were commanded to do when they went into Palestine was to exterminate the very people whose present-day descendants are bringing upon the world these terrible calamities. And until finally, the system which they have fastened upon the whole world – until we are all enslaved beyond any chance to escape from it; that system has to be overthrown with violence, as it says in Revelation 18, verse 21.

There is one encouraging thing in this. It is perfectly true that the problem is so great that Yahweh's intervention is going to be required, and it's going to be given. And, all His limitless power to do miracles is going to be used to see that we get through this system alive. Yet, we are going to be given the opportunity to be partners with Him in the job. In Ezekiel 25, verses 13 and 14, it says this: "Therefore thus saith the Sovereign Yahweh; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword. And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury ..." Now that has never yet happened. That isn't a prophesy of the remote past to be fulfilled during Bible times. That is a prophesy of the future to be fulfilled in our own time, and we have not yet done it. But Yahweh has given His command: "I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel."

The only way that this can come about will be that we succeed in throwing off the attempt to fasten Communist tyranny upon us. Therefore, this is a very hopeful prophesy. This is our job, and neither cowardliness nor a feeble squeamishness can get us out of it. In the 149th Psalm, verses 5 to 9, we read this: "Let the saints be joyful in glory: – (Now who are the saints? Definitely they are not people selected by some "church" to be honored for some particular act of piety these people have done. In the 148th Psalm, it tells you who all of Yahweh's saints are, not just some of them, but all of them. And it says '... all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him ...' So, all the saints of Yahweh are the children of Israel.) – Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. Let the high praises of Yahweh be in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in their hand; To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people; To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye Yahweh." And to that, I surely say, "amen."¹⁶

¹⁶ It is far too late for us to "succeed in throwing off the ... Communist tyranny upon us" now, for that has been gradually and surely imposed on us since Congress forfeited control of our monetary system to the Jews in 1913. There is no possible reformation of our government, and so we are told only to "come out from" the system, i.e. not to support the system of debt and consumerism which yokes most Americans today, for the system will fall under its own weight. The more of us who stop participating in it the sooner, the better. W.R.F.

Consequently, what we are facing now is the final conflict with the forces of evil with which these surviving Edomites have managed to shackle all activities that we have, and our whole civilization is bound up in slavery to them and their greed. Our deliverance from them is to come through the fall of their Babylonian system. Hence, this which the Book of Revelation prophesies, of something to come in the very near future, gives us hope. Yes, it will be terrible. It will be rough. There will be rioting and fighting in the streets as the forces of evil try to take control. There will be bombing of cities from the Russian invasion. There will be immense property destruction from this invasion, and from the Communist revolution. There will be great numbers of people killed. It won't be any fun. But, we do have Yahweh's clear promise that we are going to be brought through it, and that this evil Babylonian system is going to be overthrown and the Kingdom of Yahweh restored.

LESSON

13

The 16th chapter of the Book of Revelation describes the seven last plagues which lead to, and finally bring about, the final fall of what the book calls “great Babylon”; the Babylonian system which controls our entire civilization today – the Babylonian religious system – the Babylonian economic system – and the Babylonian political system. We saw, when we were studying the earlier portions of this book as to those things that occurred in approximately the first fifteen hundred years of the Christian era, we could very definitely identify these things because dates were given; two examples being in the cases of the first woe, the Saracen Arabs and the beginning of Mohammedanism, and the second woe, the Turks. That is to say, the number of years that each would last. Checking on history we found that it worked out exactly. When we come to these seven last plagues, though, we don’t have any specified time periods for them, so that we don’t have quite the degree of certainty in identifying them that we had on those others. On the other hand, a number of things seem to fit quite well, and the identification that many of the best scholars have given seems worth adopting. Revelation chapter 16, verses 1 and 2: “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of Yahweh upon the earth. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.”

When we were studying this mark of the beast, we saw that the beast’s characteristics are not simply religious, although that’s part of it. The economic phase of it is perhaps predominant in our own time, but nevertheless you can’t avoid the fact that there was the religious side of it too. As you know, I can’t agree with the simple-minded view that was taken by most preachers until recently, that the only source of all evil was the Catholic “Church.” Now I hold no affection for the Catholic “Church”, because undoubtedly it has been penetrated and corrupted by the Jews, and they have in it a great deal of Babylonian paganism. It’s been guilty of the murder of a good many millions of Protestants merely because they wouldn’t go along with its corruption. But, there are a number of other evil things in addition to that, nevertheless, when it comes to this, there seems to be a good deal to the religious view of it.¹

There were a series of plagues, which seemed to fit the symbolism given here, which all fell

¹ It is evident that during the period of the power of the papacy (the second beast of Revelation 13), men had no choice but to worship the beast, or to die (Rev. 13:15-17), which we note fits the medieval “church” perfectly. Now, while the power of the “church” over the lives of men has eclipsed, the beast itself is of course still with us, and there are still men who worship it (Rev. 16:2). These, however, have continued to do so by their own will, voluntarily, as we have no indication that they are compelled to do so otherwise. Even today many such men are among us, or Babylon would already have fallen. W.R.F.

upon Latin Europe, the area of the Catholic “Church” which, I might say, was well earned after all the murders of millions of Protestants. These other scholars I referred to, say this first vial poured out upon the earth was the French revolution. You’ll remember, when we came to the third of the three woes, we saw that was Communism, which definitely began with the French revolution. Now the occupation by the French red troops fell heaviest on the Catholic Latin nations, France internally, from 1789 and leading up into the Napoleonic wars from 1793 on. Now while, of course, Napoleon did invade the German states and made his power felt there, yet you didn’t have the degree of oppression that fell upon Spain, Portugal, Italy and Austria, which had been the principal places where the Catholic “Church” had done its worst.^{2,3}

Then Revelation 16, verse 3: “And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.”

We must remember, no part of the Book of Revelation can be taken literally, as this whole book is symbolic. You can’t expect literally to see a curious animal; part bear, part leopard, part lion, with seven heads and ten horns running around anywhere. That was simply a thing shown in a vision, and so here he poured out his vial upon the sea and it became as the blood of a dead man, and every living soul died in the sea. We should remember that the pagan Roman Empire was succeeded by the papal Roman Empire, which is what it amounted to, because from (I think it was 754 A.D.) the pope was recognized as a temporal king, and while there were kings over the rest of these formerly Roman nations, the pope claimed the power to give them their crowns in the first place, or take them away if he chose, and he exercised that authority quite effectively.

This papal Roman Empire phase of the beast is being smashed. Hence, this vial of the wrath of Yahweh poured out upon the sea undoubtedly refers to the terrible naval warfare which covered that period of years. The British fleet destroyed the fleets of the Latin nations in Europe, and those were no small fleets. You remember the Spanish armada which tried to conquer England was the greatest navy that had ever been assembled up to that time. And by the time you get down into the Napoleonic period, the French fleet was also a big and impressive one. In 1793 the British fleet, under Lord Hood, destroyed most of the French fleet in a battle near Toulon. In 1794 Lord Hood again defeated what was left of the French fleet and succeeded in expelling the French from Corsica. In 1797 the British defeated, and pretty much destroyed, the Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent. In 1798 Lord Nelson destroyed a French fleet near the mouth of the Nile. You’ll remember, Napoleon, in part of his dream of

² At the end of the second woe, the Turkish conquest and the Reformation (Revelation 9:13 - 11:14), we are told only “the third woe cometh quickly”, and the “third woe” is not mentioned anywhere again. Revelation chapters 12, 13 and 14 are all three separate visions, each detached from the linear narrative of the seven trumpets, but of course each related to the general account. The seventh trumpet (Revelation 11:15-19) certainly is not fulfilled yet (1 Cor. 15:52), and so the description of the seven vials of wrath (Revelation chapters 15 - 16), already unfolding in history, must be what is meant by the third woe, culminating in the fall of Babylon and the end of the age (Revelation chapters 17 - 18). W.R.F.

³ While Comparet’s (not incorrect) identification of “Communism” did fall heavily upon the “Latin” Catholic nations, especially France, Communism took a much greater toll upon the non-Catholic nations of Russia, the Baltic, Ukraine and Prussia (as part of Poland after World War II), though most of these regions were of the Greek Orthodox “church”, and equally idolatrous. W.R.F.

not just a European but a world empire, had invaded Egypt, and with that as a starting point – you see, he had a beachhead in Africa, and could then go right on into western Asia equally well. He was really having great success until the British destroyed his fleet, so he couldn't get any more supplies and he had to pull out after a considerable defeat. In 1805 Lord Nelson destroyed what was left of the French fleet at Trafalgar. With that, all the sea power of the Latin peoples was destroyed. "It had died", to use a figure of speech.⁴

Thus, you had these bloody battles, and in those days it was very definitely bloody. The battles in recent times are where the ships stand off 15 miles apart and shell each other, or by means of aircraft carriers to bomb the other ships when they are a couple of hundred miles away. While they do damage and they're bloody, in those days the sailing ships would come up close together, where they were firing their cannon into each other at about half a block distance. Then they would try to come right up close together so that they could throw grappling irons over into the other ship and hold them together while the soldiers went aboard and fought right on the decks of the ship, trying to capture the other ship that way, and the bloodshed was terrific.

As it says, "the sea became like the blood of a dead man", and every living soul of the Latin fleet was swept off the sea. Then, Revelation 16, verse 4: "And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood." The next three verses give us a key to this, likewise: "I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Yahweh, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Yahweh Elohim Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments." Remember when we were getting on this early in the series, that on the breaking of the fifth seal, Revelation chapter 6, verses 9 to 11, which was part of the plagues on the Roman Empire, John said he heard the souls of the martyrs under the altar in the Temple asking Yahweh, "How long before you take vengeance for it?" Thus, here again you see this voice out of the altar, "even so, Yahweh Elohim, true and righteous are thy judgments."

Therefore, that gives us a clue to this, because remember, the persecution of the Protestants took place in a considerable part in the valleys of the Po, the Danube and the Rhine rivers. The Napoleonic wars were especially fierce and horrible in Spain, Austria and north Italy. The valleys of these principal rivers, the Rhine, the Danube and the Po, were natural battle fields, and the bloodshed was terrific. It was in these same areas where much of the martyrdom of the Protestants had taken place; the Waldenses, the Albigenses, the Huguenots, the Vaudois, the Wycliffites, the Hussites, the Moravians and the Lutherans. Thus, these Catholic nations that had been guilty of all this were now given their own blood to drink. Hence, these things seem to fit pretty well. Let's now read Revelation 16, verses 8 and 9: "And the fourth angel

⁴ While the Spanish Armada was indeed a grand navy by Medieval standards, containing by Comparet's account 129 ships and 27,000 men (see Lesson #7), it would have been dwarfed by the Greek navy at Salamis, with nearly 400 ships and (by various accounts, but primarily that of Herodotus in his 8th book) 60,000 to 80,000 men, or the Persian navy it defeated, which was four or five times larger, along with other navies of the ancient world which Medieval Europe would have marveled at. Like the Spanish, the Greek ships held about 200 men each, including sailors and rowers, but the large penteconters (50-oared ships) many more. W.R.F.

poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of Yahweh, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.”

We’ve previously seen the symbol of the sun used for imperial power. Remember, in Revelation 8, verse 12, where it said, “the third part of the sun was smitten”, and we saw that that symbolized the smashing of the power of a third of the Roman Empire? Likewise here, undoubtedly, imperial power again is what’s being referred to. Therefore, this may well refer to the power of the Napoleonic Empire to oppress practically all continental Europe. The angel poured out the vial upon the sun, and power was given him to scorch men with fire. Truly, it was a terrific thing, not only by the heavy taxation to support the empire, but the drafting of the able bodied men into the Napoleonic armies.

The Napoleonic wars are said to have reduced the average height of the French people by approximately two inches. In other words, all the biggest and strongest of the men were drafted into the army and slaughtered, and thus they were not left to breed a strong people afterward. This went on, and the effect was really terrific. The occupied countries were ravaged and the people oppressed. But this again was largely the same area of Latin Europe; the Catholic portion of it. We should remember too, the timing of this necessarily comes within the period beginning with the French revolution, because this is simply a detailed exposition of the third woe, which is the Communist phase of it. Then, Revelation 16, verses 10 and 11: “And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.”

Hence, the throne of the beast was, of course, Rome and the Papal States in Italy. In 1798 the French captured Rome, took the pope prisoner to France, and he was held prisoner by Napoleon until the power of Napoleon was finally broken. In 1848 an Italian revolution drove the pope into flight for his life, and he had to stay well out of Rome for several months before the rebellion was finally put down by French, Spanish and Austrian troops who were sent there to restore the pope to his power. In 1860 the Sardinians, under Victor Emmanuel II, invaded the Papal States and defeated the papal army. They didn’t, however, succeed in completely breaking his power at that time. He was still a temporal king ruling over about a third of the whole peninsula of Italy. Then in 1870 a successful Italian revolution led by Garibaldi set up a United Italian kingdom under Victor Emmanuel II as king, and they captured all the Papal States and took them away from the Pope and made them part of the new Kingdom of Italy. The Pope lost everything except the Vatican city, just slightly under a hundred and ten acres in size. Now during all this period the Pope refused to see any of this as a judgment on his apostasy. Throughout all these troubles he continued praying to various saints and to Mary for their protection, not to Yahweh. The Catholic theory is: that Yahweh isn’t good enough to protect you unless you have an insider at court, a five percenter working in your behalf, so you pray to some saint to get you the favors that Yahweh isn’t good enough to give you on His own. That’s what they continued to do. And remember, they blasphemed the Mighty One of

Heaven, and it positively fits here. Thus, the Pope, who had been recognized as a temporal king from 764 A.D. to 1870, lost his kingdom.⁵

When now you come to the sixth of these vials, you get into something that isn't entirely over yet. It covers a period of centuries and it's leading into a situation that we see developing. Revelation 16, verses 12 to 16: "And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings who are from the rising of the sun may be made ready." (Your *King James Version* says, 'the way of the kings of the east', but the literal Greek is 'the kings who are from the rising of the sun may be made ready.')

'And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of Yahweh Almighty.' (Now that is the thing we're facing before long, 'this battle of that great day of Yahweh Almighty.' Then verse 15 is thrown in here as a parenthesis, a break in the thought): 'Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.' (And then you get back to the main thought.): 'And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon'."⁶

It is an historical fact that the Turks made their first appearance in history in the upper stretches of the Euphrates river. They had migrated out of central Asia, but here they come in contact with the western peoples, of whom historians kept a record. Hence, from the time the Turks came into western Asia through the headwaters of the Euphrates, they held all that area until World War I, and at that time, their hold on all but Asia Minor, modern Turkey, was broken. All the rest was taken out of their power. You'll remember the British mandate over Iraq and Palestine and so forth. Thus, this is the drying up of the Euphrates, as long as you had the whole area there in the grip of one nation. Turkey had been losing its former power and influence, and even to this day the Turks are tough fighters. Remember, the Turks sent a few troops into the Korean war, and they were thoroughly tough and effective fighters. Then, you notice that while the Russians have fired on our ships and shot down our airplanes and that sort of thing, even today they don't fire a shot against the Turks because the Turks would shoot back. They wouldn't whine and whimper, and say "that's a terrible thing." But we're too cowardly and only express a few words of mild resentment.⁷

⁵ Although the popes may not have consolidated complete control over the kings of Europe, including the granting of crowns, until the 8th century, it is clear – especially reading Daniel 7 – that the beginning of such power in the papacy began with Justinian in the 6th century, and so the entire process, from the rise of the papacy to its fall, lasted 1260 years. W.R.F.

⁶ While Comparet is correct in his "the rising of the sun" translation at Rev. 16:12, this was the standard way in which the Greeks signified "east", and so there is nothing special in the language used here. W.R.F.

⁷ Comparet interprets the "way of the kings of the east" and the "Euphrates" here quite literally. While it is true that the Turks crossed the Euphrates literally during the second woe, here we must, I believe, view the terms symbolically. After the Napoleonic period, the rise of the Ashkenazi-Mongol-Tartar-Russian Jew began, which people agitated in all of the nations of Europe, who were the primary promoters of anarchy and Communism in Europe throughout the 19th and 20th centuries, and who eventually ruled all of Russia and eastern Europe under Communist governments, and who still dominate those nations today, albeit as "capitalists" now. In this

Therefore, breaking the power of Turkey all through this Euphrates area, no doubt is this drying up of the river Euphrates; “that the way of the kings who were from the rising of the sun may be made ready.” Now “kings”, that’s in the plural. There are two major Far Eastern powers; Russia and China. The one Far Eastern power, Russia, we know is going to come through that very area that’s been vacated by the Turks. It’s quite clear from the 38th and 39th chapters of Ezekiel that one prong of the Russian pincers will move down through Iraq, east of Turkey, where they don’t have to either fight the Turkish army or have the troublesome job of trying to cross the Turkish mountains. They’re going to go down into Iraq, then swing westward into Syria, and from Syria on down into the Palestinian coast and link up with Egypt. They have flat country, easy to march through in most cases, and it’s the way that it’s coming in. But that’s only one nation, and this says the “kings”, (plural), who are from the rising of the sun. So, what about China now? Is China going to be contented to see Russia take everything to the west? Already China has a more effective hold in Africa than Russia. The Russians haven’t done too well, and they’re attempting to take over the various African governments. Egypt, yes; but among the various black nations you’ll find that most of that work has been done by Red China.⁸

Now, of course, China wants to take southeast Asia because it produces a lot of rice, which China needs to feed her own people, no question of that. But, outside of that, it’s a poverty-stricken area. It has no manufacturing facilities. The only thing it can do that is of any use to China is to furnish rice. The rest of the world that China would like to steal; all that lies to the west, Russia is out for that. But is China going to be contented to be left behind? Secondly, if the western world really stiffens its spine and gets ready to defend itself against the Russian attack, is Russia going to ask for the manpower of China? After all, if they can use several hundred million Chinese to furnish the human seed to swamp us, it saves getting that many Russians killed. Not that they mind Russians being killed, but they want to save enough to be in command of the situation when it’s over. So there are those possibilities. Again, we know that Russia has been debating whether to use some of Russia’s rockets with atomic warheads to wipe out the Chinese atomic energy set-up which is in Sinkiang Province, and it’s only a short distance from Russia. They could easily enough drop a dozen rockets on it there and wipe it out.⁹

They’d have nothing to fear from China because the Chinese are not armed well enough to fight

I consider the fulfillment of Rev. 16:12.

While the Ashkenazi Jews and their Mongol-Tartar brethren have ruled the east primarily through Communism, they have by other means, including Communism, caused strife and division in the west, being promoters of universalism, secular humanism, evolution, and many other foul creeds. So it is surely no accident that we find “unclean frogs” coming out of the mouths of the beast, the dragon, and the false prophet, once the “way of the kings of the east” is prepared. W.R.F.

⁸ Gog and Magog aren’t gathered for battle yet even now, and so they (the Russians and Chinese) are not the “kings of the east” of Revelation 16:12, for neither can they be, and Comparet is getting far ahead of himself here, where the unclean frogs have already gone out “unto the kings of the earth”, yet we await Armageddon, the culmination of the events described in Ezekiel 38 and 39. W.R.F.

⁹ Comparet’s conjecture concerning Russo-Chinese relations here is quite distracting. I couldn’t care less what they might do to each other, and would feel fortunate if they destroyed each other completely. The concern is in what they shall endeavor to do to us – to the remnant of Israel in Europe and America. W.R.F.

the Russian armies effectively, and they might be able to take command and bring the Chinese to heel so that the Chinese, not even as willing participants, would be part of that attack. It's interesting to note, by the way, Ezekiel says that these forces are those of Gog and Magog. In our Bibles that are translated out of the Hebrew and out of the Greek, no attempt has been made to identify those powers. They simply transliterated the names into English letters. But I was looking in the *Lamsa Aramaic* translation of the New Testament, and remember that the Christian "Church" in Syria has had the Bible in Aramaic from the beginning. They haven't had to translate it into Greek and into Latin, and then into Aramaic to get it. They had it there to begin with, and they have missed therefore some of the successive mistranslations, because every time you translate something into another language, you're bound to lose a certain amount of the accuracy of the meaning. Translating it into English out of the Aramaic, he identifies Gog and Magog as China and Mongolia. Hence, "that the way of the kings from the rising of the sun may be made ready."¹⁰

It begins to look as though getting the Turkish Empire out of the way is preparing for the kings (in the plural) from the rising of the sun to come through that area. Now those three unclean spirits, like frogs, again symbolic, of course – most scholars today say this represents Communism, Fascism and Nazism. There is no doubt that Communism is an unclean spirit; no possible question of that. Now Communism was the original unclean spirit here, and both Fascism in Italy and Nazism in Germany were brought into being specifically by the necessity to organize and defend against Communism. They were both 100% good in their origin. I make no apology for an appreciation of the merits of the original Fascism¹¹

¹⁰ The Jews insist that the New Testament books were written originally in Aramaic, as does George Lamsa, himself an Arab, as they insist that Yahshua and His disciples spoke Aramaic primarily, and all this helps them to conceal their identity to the general public, and to perpetuate their lies. There is a preponderance of evidence in the New Testament itself that every book of it, including the epistle to the Hebrews, was originally penned in Greek. There is also a preponderance of evidence in Archaeology that – while Hebrew was spoken in Jerusalem at the time of Christ – Greek was the common language of Palestine. Even all of the coins of Herod and his successors contained Greek, and no Hebrew or Aramaic, inscriptions (*Literacy In The Time of Jesus*, in *Biblical Archaeology Review*, July- August 2003, p. 36), and most of the inscriptions of the period are in Greek, and no other language (*ibid.*, and also p. 25 of the same issue). Dozens of second and third century papyri have been found in Archaeology containing copies of the New Testament books in Greek, yet no such manuscripts have been found in Aramaic. The earliest Aramaic (Syriac) versions date to the 3rd to 4th centuries and are translated from Greek. (See the Introduction to Nestle- Aland's *Novum Testamentum Graece*, 27th edition, pages 65-68). Aside from this, there is also a preponderance of evidence in the Greek language itself, and the variations which occur across all known ancient Greek copies, that Greek was the original language of the Gospel (and so surely Isaiah 28:11 was fulfilled) and not any other which these Greek manuscripts could have been translated from, and there is also the fact that so many quotes from the Old Testament are from the Greek of the *Septuagint*. It surprises me that Comparet has fallen for this Jewish deception.

Additionally, by "translating" the names "Gog" and "Magog" into "China" and "Mongolia", Lamsa shows himself to be but a biased interpreter of Scripture, and not truly a translator, whether he be correct or not. W.R.F.

»»» back to note 19 on page 226

¹¹ The "unclean frogs" could not be "Communism, Fascism and Nazism" by any means. Revelation 16:13 says that these frogs come "out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet." Now Stalin, Hitler and Mussolini were prominent figures, but hardly attained to the stature indicated herein. These frogs are, in verse 14, "the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to battle of that great day of Yahweh Almighty."

[Transcriber’s Note: At this point in Comparet’s presentation, he speaks of a certain person which I have never heard of, nor do I know how to spell his name. If it were spelled something like it sounds, I would make a guess of “Dr. Giuliotti .” This person seems to have been from La Mesa, California, and evidently familiar with Fascism and Nazism. If you have ever read any of the works of Eustace Mullins, then you might be aware that Mullins speaks positively of Fascism as he describes the original historical concept of the idea. On the other hand, my understanding of Nazism as National Socialism is but another form of Communism. But I shall limit my comment on this and get back to Bertrand L. Comparet, and for want of a correct spelling for Comparet’s friend, I shall refer to him as “Dr. Giuliotti.”]

.... Some of you have heard of Dr. Giuliotti – I believe he is still alive, out in La Mesa. Now I’ve heard Dr. Giuliotti talk, way back before the war, in the 1930s, and he’d been back and forth to Italy fairly frequently and was well acquainted with what was going on back there. He was telling what he knew about it personally. And during the period leading up to the rise of Fascism under Mussolini, the government was acting the way our government is now. It was backing down before the rioters. Soldiers were not allowed out of their barracks to go into the towns in uniform because they said that angered the Communists and caused them to riot, and they would attack the soldiers. The idea of shooting some of the rioters so that they wouldn’t riot never occurred to any of their politicians any more than it does to ours now. In fact, it reached the point where even the police were taken out of uniform, and Dr. Giuliotti told of having personally seen the body of a dead policeman, murdered, lying in the street, and they’d put a placard on the body: “police meat, so many lira per kilo.”

Now anything that rises in opposition to that, to take a firm hand and forcibly put down Communism is definitely good and it has my approval. The same thing was exactly true in Germany. No more loathsome source of lies ever existed than practically all of our newspapers today. They like to talk about Hitler and his bully boys terrorizing the inhabitants of Germany, and they are knowing, deliberate, willful liars because they know better. Even our newspapers back in those days – I remember this – back in the late 20s and early 30s, the Communists were getting so bold in Germany that when any of the more conservative parties tried to stage a public meeting or a public rally, they couldn’t do so because the Communists came out in a big riot and attacked them and broke up the meeting. It finally became necessary for the conservative parties to organize their own defense forces because the weak and timid

Was World War II Armageddon? Then Comparet was correct in his identification, and we should have had not another war. Of course, World War II was awesome in its magnitude, but we’ve had other wars, and Babylon has not fallen, and so Comparet’s identification of the unclean frogs, after “most scholars today”, is very misguided.

From the text of Revelation 16:14 we see that the unclean frogs are “spirits of devils”, and so it is the Jews, who are devils, who bring them to us. The dragon, the beast and the false prophet espouse them – the political, economic and religious facets of the Babylonian system. They are adopted by all the kings (heads of government) of the world, and this causes the last great war, Armageddon to occur. What is it that the international financial community is (or has already been) forcing upon all the nations of the world? Secular humanism (which includes multi-culturalism and universalism, along with ecumenicalism), global capitalism, and democracy (including Socialism – which all the western “democracies” of the world have embraced). So if the unclean frogs are indeed “-isms”, it is these “-isms” promoted by the Babylonian system today which they must be. Yet we will not – and can not – know for sure until we actually see the gathering of the nations to battle in that “great day of Yahweh Almighty.” W.R.F.

government wouldn't give them enough police protection so that they could hold a peaceful meeting. Thus, Hitler finally decided that if they had to be able to defend themselves to hold a meeting, that is what they'd do. He then organized some of the good, strong, young National Socialists, and they began cracking a few Communist heads with their clubs, and the rioting subsided. Now the origin of the German Nazi Party was 100% good, and beyond criticism. We need to take a look at what happened later. Mussolini was a vigorous man of action and he came to the front as a leader in the early days of Fascism – he became the head of it. But unfortunately Mussolini's judgment was far below his willingness and ability to effectively try to do something about it.

He was a vain man, and power went to his head and he began to dream of again setting up the old Roman Empire so he could ride a white horse in the parades as emperor in all his glory. Now the average Italian didn't want any part of it. American soldiers of Italian ancestry fought well in our army, but the people of Italy were asking that everybody just let them alone so they could live in peace. When he drafted them into his armies to go out and try to conquer all the Mediterranean nations for him to set up a new Roman Empire, their heart wasn't in it, and they did badly. You remember that the German Africa corps under Rommel almost captured Egypt. In fact, they would have if the stupidity and incompetence of the Italians hadn't let them down so badly. It was up to the Italians to furnish the shipping to get sufficient supplies across the Mediterranean for Rommel's Africa corps. Well, it was partly stupidity and incompetence, and it was partly jealousy that they would rather lose the war than have the German Rommel win it. The Italian forces, to the extent that they went up against the British, failed miserably. They were whipped completely. Rommel never tried to depend upon them for any fighting because they always came out second best. But when Rommel's drive toward Egypt was at its height, and finally hadn't even been stopped for lack of supplies, Mussolini actually came over into North Africa, complete with a white horse, and he was going to follow the German drive into Egypt and ride his white horse as emperor in the victory parade. You remember the Roman emperors always rode on a white horse.

Mussolini also sent the Italian army into Greece, and the Germans had to stop the Greeks from taking Rome, for that's what it would have amounted to. The Italian army was routed till they fled in terror, and the Germans finally had to go over and defeat the Greeks to save Mussolini from losing Italy. Thus, the thing fizzled when it became merely the tail to Mussolini's kite, and Fascism can be condemned for what it finally became. Now in Germany, as I say, the rise of the Nazi party was 100% a good and a necessary thing, and Hitler is entitled to credit for what he did to bring it into political power. Hitler destroyed his own nation, which cannot possibly be explained as anything but one of two things; either deliberate treason or definite insanity. The general staff of the German army was the most competent army command that we have ever seen. If Hitler had kept his hands off, Germany would have won the war; no question of that.¹²

¹² Adolph Hitler did not destroy Germany. If you repeatedly kick a dog and it bites you, don't blame the dog for its own death when you must shoot it. In truth, the Jews destroyed Germany, as they purposed as soon as they found that they could not control Germany as they did Russia, England, France and America, et al., upon Hitler's election in 1933. And while the Jews destroyed Germany, America and England were the lackeys which the Jews

The only possibility they had of wrecking the power of England so that their western flank could be secure was through their submarine navy, because their navy of surface ships was definitely not big enough to be a match for England's. At the outbreak of the war, Germany had 65 submarines capable of going out to sea, and some of those were just training ships. Never, at any time during the war, did Germany have more than 100 submarines in operating condition at the same time, and she pretty nearly whipped the world. And she would have if Hitler had not interfered – he was always getting a bright idea he was going to put the entire manpower of the nation to work on this or that, and he would not allow them to have the strength of workmen at the shipyards to turn out submarines as fast as the navy needed them, so he definitely crippled his submarine force to the point where the naval victory was finally lost. But there was a substantial period of time where they pretty nearly brought England to her knees, and had England not been available to us as a staging area, we couldn't have put an American army in Europe. It was Hitler's blunder that lost Germany that advantage.

Hitler's military experience had been that he was a very undistinguished corporal in World War I. The limit of his military competency might be to command a squad of eight men, which is not exactly a high recommendation. But any competent corporal in any army in the world knows this, that there are times when everything is in your favor and you can advance and drive the enemy before you, and there are times when you run into too much opposition and you are caught out in the open under unfavorable conditions, and the enemy is just going to massacre you if you stay there. Therefore, any competent military man, even a corporal, knows that at such times you may have to retreat to get to more favorable terrain where you can organize for a successful defense.

Hitler then sent the German armies into Russia. You'll remember he lost an enormous number of them in the siege of Stalingrad. Stalingrad was not an extra important place except for

used to accomplish the task – destroying their own Saxon brethren in two world wars at the behest of Satan! Adolph Hitler was not suicidal, nor a lunatic, nor a tyrant, nor a micro- manager of Germany's armed forces, in spite of how badly the Jewish-controlled media and academia of the West, who Comparet clearly follows in his assessment of Hitler, attempts to paint him. I can only point to *The Barnes Review* (www.barnesreview.org, 909-587-6936) as a fairly reliable source of information concerning the history of World Wars I & II, especially concerning Nazi Germany, Adolph Hitler, and the so-called "Holocaust" story. *The Barnes Review* often reprints translations of Hitler's own speeches and articles by German historians and eye-witnesses to the events of the war, and paints a picture of all of these things which starkly contrasts to the picture found in the mainstream press, academia, and that painted by other Jewish flunkies.

Hitler did not build a navy to cripple England because Hitler's policy was to avoid war with England at all costs. Hitler appreciated England, her empire, saw a need for England's role in the world, and recognized Anglo-German kinship. Hitler only sought to assert Germany's position on the continent and to protect the German people from the Jews and from Communism, those two actually being synonymous. I would highly recommend reading *A Speech by the German Chancellor*, in *The Barnes Review*, January-February 2004, p. 66, in which "Hitler lays out the reasons he guided Germany along the path he chose in the 1930s and 1940s", and *Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States*, Hitler's own speech of December 11, 1941, in *The Barnes Review*, May-June 2004, page 10. In both speeches Hitler identifies the Jews as the cause of much of the ills of western society.

If Hitler were guilty of any crime during his leadership of Germany, it was only that he attempted to separate the Wheat from the Tares before the time appointed by Yahweh Himself, as explained at Matthew 13:36-43. W.R.F.

the prestige of the town, for it was named after Stalin, and Hitler wanted to take it. But by circumstance the Russians definitely had the advantage there. In the first place, the city was practically all made up of modern concrete buildings, and the more the German artillery battered and smashed these buildings – they couldn't burn them up – and the more the German aircraft bombed them, these chunks of concrete wreckage piled up, simply affording a vast number of spaces in-between these blocks of concrete where Russian soldiers could take shelter, and from that vantage point fire back at the German troops. In other words, the more you smashed it, the stronger a fortress it became. Secondly, the German armies were not equipped in any way for the intense cold of the Russian winters.

The Germans have always been producers of beautifully made machinery, finely fitted, and that was true. The engines of their aircraft and their tanks and that sort of thing were beautifully made and closely fitted, and during normal weather conditions they operated perfectly. But under the intense cold of Russia, you couldn't make that kind of machinery operate. It needed to be more loosely fitted so that the oil didn't simply freeze up in a small, very tightly fitted space and just halt that engine to a standstill so they couldn't get it started. They had endless trouble when winter came; unable to start the engines in their tanks; unable to start the engines in their aircraft. But Hitler wouldn't let them retreat.

They were losing men at a frightful rate and Germany couldn't stand that loss of men. Furthermore, (largely due to American equipment sent them) the Russians counterattacked, and they finally succeeded in completely encircling the German army which was trying to take Stalingrad. The military knew, and they warned Hitler, they could not possibly hold out under these adverse conditions and with the enormous Russian armies coming at them. The only thing they could do to save the army from total destruction was to retreat, go back farther into Europe where they could fight under normal conditions, where they were close enough to home that their own supplies of fuel and ammunition could be kept up, and where they would have a chance to successfully fight these enormous Russian armies. But Hitler always refused to allow it. He said "every single man must die in his place rather than retreat one yard", and most of them did die in their place in an absolutely futile sacrifice, as they had no possibility whatsoever of success, all because he was either a traitor bent on the destruction of his own country, or a mad man not allowing his competent generals to fight a victorious war.¹³

One more thing where he interfered: The Germans had jet fighter planes in operation the entire last year of the war. Now our best fighter planes, at that time, were capable, for a very brief burst of speed, of getting about 400 miles per hour. You'll remember, the British started

¹³ While Hitler's Russian strategy was not flawless, Hitler struck an offensive against Russia while not fully prepared, but which was necessary in order to pre-empt a planned invasion of Europe by Stalin (little heard about in the West) which, if Stalin had been allowed to launch, would have put all of Europe, and surely also England, into the hands of the Soviets. Indeed, Hitler saved Germany, England and France, et al. from the Soviet hordes, only to have all of Eastern Europe turned over to the Soviets anyway, and by those very people Hitler saved! This is not even discussed by Western academia. Hitler struck Russia with an army perhaps one-fiftieth the size of the Soviets', and should not shoulder blame for Germany's defeat alone, since his generals made many mistakes also. See *Hitler's Russia Strategy*, in *The Barnes Review*, March-April 2003, p. 63, among other Barnes Review articles on this topic. W.R.F.

bombing Germany only at night because it was too difficult for the German night fighters to effectively attack the British bomber fleets, and it was not until the end of the war that the German radar was good enough for the night fighter airplanes to locate the British bombers. Then, the United States started day bombing. Our bombers were very heavily armed with machine guns all over with which to fight off attacking planes, and we shot down a lot of the German fighter planes that attacked us. But just the same, our losses were so heavy we had to discontinue it. The Germans did lose a lot of their fighter planes, but they were able to stop us. Hence, American bombing raids trickled off to next to nothing until we got enough long range fighter planes operating from fields in France that they could follow our bomber planes all the way to their destination. Then, our fighter planes fought off the German fighter planes, and our bombers could operate with very little interference.

The thing that actually defeated Germany was the bombing, because we destroyed their means of production of the weapons for defense. We bombed out their factories until aircraft production fell off so badly that they no longer could maintain effective air fleets. We bombed out their oil refineries until they were not able to produce enough fuel to keep their armies and their air fleets in operation. We bombed their railroads until they couldn't distribute fuel and ammunition, or even food. There was a lot of hunger in Germany during the last part of the war because they couldn't get their food distributed to the civilian population because the railroads had simply been bombed out of operation. The only thing that could have prevented that was fighter planes to shoot down the bombers. As I say, for the whole last year of the war, Germany had jet fighters, and there were no other fighter planes in the world, no other airplanes of any character in the world, with jet engines. Germany led the rest of the world by well over a year, and she had hundreds of these twin jet fighter planes. They were capable of sustained flight at 550 miles per hour, a good 150 miles an hour faster than the fastest fighter we had. In other words, we had no fighter plane which could ever get near enough to one of these German jet fighters to fire an effective shot at it. They could have swept in and shot down our bombers wholesale and put an end to our bombing if they'd been allowed to use them as fighter planes. But Hitler personally prevented it. His mania was: No defense – defense is weakness – rather, attack, we must have bombers. Therefore, these jet fighter planes must be used as attack bombers.¹⁴

They could only carry small bombs, and the centers of allied weapons production and all that, were far beyond reach of any of the German aircraft. Thus, with their small bombs these jet fighters were sent out to bomb the soldiers on the front lines. But for that purpose, as an attack bomber, their speed was too high. They weren't as effective as other planes that he had. They were being totally wasted, and it was a weapon which would have won the war for Germany had Hitler not personally prevented their use. Therefore, they were entirely wasted.

¹⁴ Contrary to Comparet's statements here, Germany had very successful fighter pilots during World War II, but concerning bombers, Germany made exclusive use of medium- range and dive-bombers. Hitler never ordered the development of long-range bombers, which was a fatal mistake, but German strategy put the dive-bomber above the fighter pilots in priority, absolutely an offensive, and not a defensive strategy. See *Conquest to Collapse: The Luftwaffe in WW II & the Fatal Errors of the High Command*, by Trevor Constable, in *The Barnes Review*, January-February 2004, p. 14. W.R.F.

Hitler's mania or treason, whatever it was, prevented Germany from winning the war with their submarines; prevented Germany from winning the war with their jet fighter planes; and threw away the cream of German manhood in fighting against the Russians, for he would not allow them to operate under the skilled command of very competent officers. Now Hitler's origin is definitely mysterious, as one can't trace his ancestors with any certainty. There have been reports that his ancestry was Jewish, at least in part; I don't know. Authentic evidence simply is not available. He could have been a plant – there is an article – I still have a note that I made on it, I think it is an American magazine, back about 1940 by a wealthy German-Jew industrialist, Fritz Thyssen, T-h-y-s-s-e-m. He entitled his article *I Made A Mistake When I Backed Hitler*, and he gives the authentic story of how he and a few other wealthy Jews bankrolled Hitler in the early stages and financed him into power. Now if Hitler was the fire breathing Jew destroyer that we've been told he was, how come the Jews put him in power?¹⁵

[At this point there is a discussion from the audience about a Rothschild connection and mentions another person possibly connecting the Jews with financially backing Hitler. I could not make out the person's name. Now back to Bertrand L. Comparet]:

Yes, the whole thing fits as part of the picture. World War I was an attempt to destroy the strong Christian barrier to the westward march of the great masses of Asia. They attempted to destroy Germany and the Austro-Hungarian Empire. They managed to break up the Austro-Hungarian Empire, and it stayed broken up, but the Germany that they'd thought they'd destroyed came back. Then World War II, like World War I, was the same Jewish attempt to destroy the defense of Europe so that the white Christian civilization could be overrun by the great masses of Asia under Jewish control.¹⁶

Therefore, at its end, Nazism, like Fascism, probably came to be something of an unclean spirit. Hence, probably that explanation of it is reasonably accurate. You'll notice in the middle of this passage we have that little parenthetical verse, Revelation 16, verse 15, "Behold, I come as a thief"; warning us that these events are taking place very shortly before the return of Yahshua the Christ. Again it points out that this surely has to be during this period of the last days, and it tends to confirm that analysis of it. Then reading Revelation chapter 16, verse 16: "And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."

There's been some dispute whether this originally referred to Mount Megiddo or the Valley of Megiddo. Now Palestine is a mountainous country, although they cannot be compared to the Rocky Mountains which we're accustomed to, but at least it was mountainous enough that the

¹⁵ While Nazi Germany was Socialist in name, it was actually a Fascist government in practice. Fascism entails the cooperation between a strong central government and a nation's industry and capital. "Industrialists" such as Thyssen would have no choice but to comply with Hitler's government. Yet I would dismiss any of what Thyssen had to say as propaganda, since he is a Jew and there is no truth in him. This attitude may offend the sensibilities of many, yet I must assert that it is a perfectly Christian attitude: John 8:44, Acts 13:10 et al. W.R.F.

¹⁶ Here Comparet rightly puts the blame on the Jews – where it belongs – for the destruction of Europe in the two World Wars. So how was Adolph Hitler a traitor, or a mad-man, simply because he stood against the Jews? And who has labeled him as traitor or mad-man, if not the Jews?! W.R.F.

valleys and passes through the mountains were important. There was a great deal of traffic back and forth between Egypt and Babylonia and Assyria, commercial traffic and armies going back and forth as Egypt tried to conquer Babylon, or Babylon tried to conquer Egypt. In those days the armies from Egypt would follow the coast up to where they could turn inland through this pass, the valley of Megiddo, and cross over through the mountain range and march from there eastward into Babylon. The westward marching armies of Babylon and Assyria, of course, came through this same pass from the east and then went down the coastal plain to the south. Mount Megiddo was a fortified stronghold. The valley or plain below it was the site of many decisive battles that were fought there. It's too small for huge, modern armies with their need of a great deal of room to maneuver. And again, who is it that gathered together there in a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon? Consequently, we can't be too sure whether this is some of the enemy kings of the whole world gathered together for the battle of the great day of Yahweh Almighty, or whether it's some of our forces.¹⁷

Then Revelation 16, verses 17 to 21: “And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city (That, of course, would be the symbolic Babylon, or the Babylonian system.) – the city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before Yahweh, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed Yahweh because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.”

Consequently, after the beginning of this last vial of Communism – and we see that that has been explained in detail in these seven last vials, all of them having their origin in Communism – we come now to the final conclusion of it. This vial alone is in the air. Now from the beginning – and this was also true of the woes – these are not single incidents, but these are processes. They therefore take up a considerable period of time. World War I began with the hail of bombs out of the sky. World War II perfected it. Here it says “every stone about a talent's weight.” They had two weight systems in common use in the ancient world, a light and a heavy. By the light standard, a talent was about 65 pounds. The heavy standard had the talent of double that, or a hundred and thirty pounds of weight. Relatively speaking, the bombing of World War I, most of it was in bombs of around a hundred to a hundred-fifty pound size. And, you'll remember, the most destructive bombing of World War II was incendiary bombing. The incendiary bombs were relatively small and of light weight. “And there were voices and thunders and lightnings” – well, the voices would be the political disputes leading to war. Thunders and lightnings would be warfare. As for the earthquake, remember all this is symbolic rather than literal, it

¹⁷ Comparet here reads Armageddon literally, as a place in Palestine, rather than symbolically. He neglected to consider Revelation 20:8-9, for Gog and Magog surround “the camp of the saints” at this last great battle, and that certainly is not Palestine! One must read Clifton A. Emahiser's *The Problems With Ezekiel 38 And 39* for a fuller study of this topic, and the likely location of the symbolic Armageddon of the Revelation. W.R.F.

is a shaking down of civil institutions by Communism and anarchy, and we've been seeing that going on.

Look how many nations have been destroyed by it already. "Every island fled away" – Islands used to be very secure fortresses. The sea was the best moat and wall of defense that you could have. But I remember seeing (during World War II, the early stages of it) a photograph of a German bombing plane, and the pilot had painted along the side of his plane, which was going on bombing flights over England, "There Are No More Islands." ... "And the mountains were not found" – The mountains, we know, always symbolize kingdoms. Hence, nations had disappeared into the common anarchy. This picture is a process, and we've seen it develop; we've seen it going on. We see the rest of it just a short time away. We can be fairly sure that when Russia's attack, as given in the 38th and 39th chapters of Ezekiel begins, Russia is going to try to cripple the power of the free nations to resist, by sabotage, anarchy, and confusion stirred up within our nation, among others. Therefore, this pretty well gives us a picture of what is going to lead up to that final attack, which is going to be brought to an end by the return of Yahshua the Christ leading His armies of heaven.

All this continues right up to the actual return of Yahshua the Christ. Reading from Revelation 19, verses 1 through 8: "And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto Yahweh our Almighty: For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever."

By the way, in this matter of the punishment of the wicked, it's popular, you know, among a large group of "churchgoers" to say, "Oh well, the Bible doesn't mean it when it says that the condemned wicked are going to be punished permanently – it doesn't mean it – it just means there is just a little brief period of punishment; enough to show them they joined the wrong side, and it would be more profitable now to come over to our side – and as soon as they do that they'll be received with open arms and they'll get out of their punishment." Of course, like most of the things taught in the "churches", that's a satanic lie, because it speaks of the punishment in the lake of fire as being – your *King James Version* says, "for ever and ever." It's interesting to note in the Greek the phraseology. There are several expressions that have been translated "eternal" or "for ever", and some don't deserve that translation; but this one does. One of them is: "to the age", meaning, of course, "to the end of the age." But we've already gone through several ages up to now, and so "to the age", while it implies a long period of at least many centuries, doesn't necessarily imply complete permanence. But sometimes in the Greek they say "to the ages of the ages", and that really does imply eternal permanence, and it's the strongest expression used. Where it speaks about the eternal salvation of those who are saved, the same Greek expression is used, "to the ages of the ages." So if the punishment of the wicked to "the ages of the ages" is only temporary, the good fortune of the saved isn't going to be any longer, because that also is only "to the ages of the ages."

Therefore, I guess we better conclude that it actually means what it says about permanence. We're going on here with Revelation 19: "And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts

fell down and worshipped Yahweh that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for Yahweh God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.”

Well now, the “Lamb’s wife” – Practically all the “churches” are wrong as usual, for they say: “The ‘church’ is the bride of Christ.” Had they ever read their Bible, they couldn’t make a stupid mistake like that, because you’re told in at least three places that the “church” is the body of Christ, and no man marries his own body. 1st Corinthians 12, verse 27, speaking to the “Church”: “Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.” Ephesians 5, verse 30: “For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.” To make it unmistakably clear, Colossians 1, verse 18: “And he is the head of the body, the ‘church’ ... ” – you can’t put it any plainer. Therefore, speaking of Christ, He is the head of the body (“the church”), who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He might have the preeminence. The bride of Christ is still Yahweh’s people, Israel. Take for example Isaiah 49, verses 14 to 18, written in 712 B.C., after the entire northern kingdom of Israel and a considerable part of the southern kingdom of Judah had all been deported by the Assyrians into the Assyrian captivity, from which they never went back to Palestine. “But Zion said, Yahweh hath forsaken me, and my Master hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me. Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee. Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith Yahweh, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.”¹⁸

Isaiah 62, verses 4 and 5: “Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah (means ‘my delight in her’), and

¹⁸ Here I must disagree quite strongly with Comparet, for there is no distinction between Israel, the body of Christ (as he cites 1 Cor. 12:27) and Israel, the bride of Christ (as Paul tells those same Corinthians at 2 Cor. 11:2) and Israel the ekklesia (those who are called), often in the A.V. translated “church”; yet Israel is the “church”, whether or not they are all assembled into one place, evident even in the A.V. translation at 1 Cor. 14:23, and the Corinthians, who were primarily Dorian Greeks, certainly were among the many descendants of the children of Israel (1 Cor. 10:1, 2 Cor. 6:16-18). While many strangers have co-opted the word “church”, only the children of Israel are the ekklesia of Yahweh, and so Comparet has made a false distinction (Isa. 43:1, 7; 45:4; 48:1, 12, 15; 51:2; 54:5-6; 63:18-19 ... Romans 1:6-7, for the original Romans were also descendants of the Israelites; 1 Cor. 1:1-2; Gal. 5:13, for the Greeks and Kelts of Galatia were also among the descendants of the Israelites; Eph. 4:1-4, the Ephesians were mostly Greek and Roman Israelites with Japhethites among them, as also were the Philippian, Colossian and Thessalonian; Phil. 2:15; 3:3, 21; Col. 1:2; 3:15; 1 Thess. 2:12; 2 Thess. 2:14). In response to Comparet’s statement that “no man marries his own body”, which in this case I find to be sophistic, I can only refer to Gen. 2:24. Israel was already married to Yahweh, and therefore Israel is already His body, His flesh! Yet Israel was divorced, but will be remarried to Christ who is Yahweh in the flesh. W.R.F.

thy land Beulah (which means ‘married’): for Yahweh delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married ... and as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so shall thy Elohim rejoice over thee.” Again in Hosea, Hosea 1, verses 9 and 10: “Then said Yahweh, Call his name Loammi (meaning ‘not my people’): for ye are not my people, and I will not be your Elohim. Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living El.” And in the 2nd chapter of Hosea, verses 1, 2, 4 and 11: “Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi (‘my people’); and to your sisters, Ruhamah (meaning ‘having obtained mercy’). Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts ... And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms ... I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.”

So, that’s prophesying of the troubles that came upon them in the two captivities. But, look at how it continues at verse 14: “Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.” You’ll note that most of the area of Europe they went into, up the Danube valley and up into Germany and the Scandinavian countries, was wilderness when they went there. Then continuing with verses 14-16: “I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor (trouble) for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt. And it shall be at that day (Now wherever you see the expression ‘at that day’, it is practically always referring to the great day of Yahweh Almighty) – And it shall be at that day, saith Yahweh, that thou shalt call me Ishi (meaning ‘my husband’); and shalt call me no more Baali (plural meaning ‘my Lords’).” Remember, I’ve pointed out to you before, that in calling Yahweh “Lord”, we’re really calling Him the same thing as Baal, the pagan idol, and that’s prophesied to be dropped.

Continuing with verses 19, 20 and 23: “And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies. I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know Yahweh ... And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my Elohim.”

Therefore, we can pretty well say that this final period is shown in the Book of Revelation, both as the third woe and then in greater detail as the seven last vials. They lead right up through this period of Jewish organized and directed Communism, to the point where it finally brings the whole world into the destruction of everything that constitutes civilization, and we finally decide that instead of somebody from the Institute of Pacific Relations being the one who’s going to save us from it, we better call on Yahweh to do it. Now you can see how far advanced we are into that period. All that remains is the Russian attack with the concurrent revolutions and anarchy in the nations of the free world. That’s the sort of thing that can’t go

on indefinitely, for everything would be destroyed. That could break out at any time, so we're pretty close to the end. That's all we can look for as the signs of what's happening until the end, which climaxes with the return of Yahshua the Christ. Now this intermediate period is going to be rough. Remember, there are several places in the Bible where it says that, in this process, those slain by Yahweh Elohim will just cover the earth from one end to the other.

Now we'll have two phases of that. Part of those killed by the merciless Communist hordes are actually those who are being slain as part of Yahweh's judgment. Remember, He's done that before. He did it at times when the Philistines conquered and ruled Israel. He did it with the Assyrians. He did it with the Babylonians, and the loss of life was tremendous. But it was His judgment upon them, cleaning out the evil elements that would prevent His people from ever reforming. Now to the extent that the Commies cause some destruction and loss of life here, it will be part of that process, but I would say that our own nation, like the Russians, are also going to undergo terrific and massive destruction by Yahweh's own weapons.

It's impossible to make a good nation out of what we have in the United States today, as there are too many discordant and evil elements in it. As long as you have them here, as long as you have them living, the United States can never be anything but the divided and weakened thing that it is today, and they'll have to be removed. You remember that in the parable of the tares among the wheat, Yahshua the Christ illustrated this same process. He said that "the tares (these poisonous weeds among the wheat) were the children of the evil one", and we know who they are. And He said that at the time of the harvest, which He explained as the end of the age, "the reapers, who were the angels, would pull up the tares and gather them in bundles to be burned, and then gather the real wheat into His barns."

Thus, you're going to have to have a process of removal, swift and total, which the angels of Yahweh are going to do, as well as the devils of Russia and China. What's left is going to be a purified nation which will turn back to Yahweh.

[At this time there are some comments from a person in the audience. Part of what this person said was]:

"It's come to the fore this past year, the Black Panthers and their allies are referring to the establishment in this country as Babylon. They (the Black Panthers) were speaking of burning Babylon, and if you remember, in the Bible it says 'the beast shall hate the whore, and burn their flesh with fire.' And all these people weeping and wailing about the burning of this vile Bank of America. It's my own business, but I couldn't care less if they'd burn every bank in the country, if that's the cost of deliverance." [Comparet's answer]: It would, no question. Well, that's a very interesting point that you've raised, because it again shows us where we are. [Back to the man in the audience]: "It's interesting, as the Black Panthers use the beast as their symbol, and this vile establishment that runs this country, and it is vile, and I don't care how you express it, it's a vile criminal conspiracy."

[Now back to Bertrand L. Comparet]:

Well, it certainly helps to complete the picture. So we can see that it has, all through the Book of Revelation, everything portrayed there in symbolism. Once you know the key to the symbolism, you see that it was history pre-written, and correctly pre-written because it has come to pass. Now when Yahweh has called His shots and made good on 99% so far, we don't have to worry about the remaining 1%. That's going to work out at the appointed time just as well as the others did.

LESSON

14

This is the 14th time that we have been studying the Book of Revelation, and we're going to finish it this session. Last time we got through the 18th chapter of the Book of Revelation, which brings us to the point of the return of Yahshua the Christ and His getting His own people separated so that the dead whom He has selected to be in His group are resurrected, and those He has selected for this higher calling out of the living are translated, and they come with him falling into line with the armies of heaven that are coming behind Yahshua the Christ as their leader. Tonight we're getting into the 19th chapter, and we will start with verse 11: "And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war."

These people who don't have the moral courage to face anything, who say, "Oh, He is only the prince of peace, that's all, and we must surrender to the devil rather than have any conflict", they simply show which side of the fence they're on. Christ returns as judge and executioner – "in righteousness he doth judge and make war", and it's going to be the greatest war there ever was. Our atom bomb explosions of World War II are going to look like trifling fireworks compared to what is going to happen when we reach this stage. At verses 12 and 13 we read: "His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood (Yes, it's going to be a bloody process, you can be sure.) – and his name is called The Word of Yahweh." Then we go on to verses 14 to 16: "And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty Yahweh. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, and SOVEREIGN OF SOVEREIGNS."

We that are aware have seen for a long time that this world has been pretty effectively ruled by Satan. Satan, to begin with, was given authority over it by Yahweh when Satan was still obedient to Yahweh and exercising that authority rightfully. Then he rebelled, forfeited his right to that authority, and Adam was sent here to throw Satan out forcibly, bodily, and take over and rule this planet with all the power that Satan had previously exercised. Adam being like us, his descendants, well-meaning but stupid, of course botched the job. He was too kind-hearted to go ahead and do the job he was sent here for. You know the arguments they use now: "Well, as long as they are talking they aren't fighting. Let's have peaceful co-existence with evil on terms satisfactory to evil", and so he tried it, and we have seen for six thousand

years the invariable consequences. Good and evil cannot co-exist. One or the other must perish, and I mean literally perish. If one doesn't have the moral courage to see to it that the other is disposed of, it's going to lose out.¹

All of you who've been coming here very long already know that the Bible traces the actual physical descent of the Jews from Satan through Cain; that there is the satanic bloodline. You'll remember that Jacob and Esau were twins, but Esau forfeited his right to the birthright when he married a couple of Canaanite women having the satanic bloodline. He could therefore have nothing but mongrel children who couldn't carry on the purposes for which the race was created. The Bible's telling of the incident where Esau sold his birthright for a bowl of stew; that isn't when he lost it. That was merely a formal ceremony by which he recognized it. He lost it when he married those two Canaanite women. Consequently, knowing that his descendants could not carry on the work for which Yahweh had created and bred this special race, Esau moved out of Palestine, down southeast of the Dead Sea into Mount Seir, and for the next 18 centuries his descendants lived there in Mount Seir where there was no one for them to marry except people of the Canaanite type, bearing the satanic bloodline.²

The Bible repeatedly tells all that read it that Esau and his descendants are Edom. Occasionally, three or four times in the Bible you find, instead of the word Edom, a Grecianized form of it, "Idumea", used. But it is referring to these Edomite Jews in each case. Now as I told you these many, many times, you never find the entirety of anything the Bible has to say on any subject in one place, or even in one book of the Bible. But in the Bible you will find other passages that expand on the subject, giving further detail, although sometimes somewhat limited in scope yet contributing to the overall picture. When you think you understand what one part of the Bible says, check up whether you can find confirmation of it in other places, because if you can't, you had better re-study what you thought you understood. Now, we've studied here that Yahshua the Christ returning is making war on evil, and it doesn't say that He is going to preach at these people. They have never been converted before. It doesn't say He's going to whimper or whine and beg them to be good. It likens it to a sharp sword going out of his mouth. What He speaks this time is not preaching or teaching. It will be a blunt command that these people shall cease to exist.

¹ I am not convinced, though I've heard it many times in Israel Identity, that Yahweh had ever given "Satan" (a collective name for all of the fallen angels along with their descendants here on the earth) a position of authority here on the earth. Rather, the "angels that sinned" (2 Pet. 2:4) who "kept not their first estate" (Jude 6) were "cast out unto the earth" (Revelation 12:9, Luke 10:18) and then engaged themselves in the corruption of whatever it was that they found here (Jude 7 ff., and for which see 1 Enoch, and Genesis 3). W.R.F.

² The children of Esau did not simply remain at Mt. Seir for 1800 years (until the time of Christ), as Comparet greatly oversimplifies here. From Mt. Seir (called Petra today) they began as caravan-robbers, and from that made themselves into great merchants, gaining presence and influence in many cities, including Jerusalem and Babylon. During the Babylonian destruction of Jerusalem circa 585 B.C., it was the Edomites who burnt down the Temple of Yahweh built by Solomon, for which see Psalm 137:7 and 1 Esdras 4:45 in the Apocrypha: "Thou also hast vowed to build up the temple, which the Edomites burned when Judea was made desolate by the Chaldees." After the Babylonian conquest of Judea, the Edomites migrated into the lands of Simeon and southern Judah, where they were later conquered by the Maccabees and absorbed into "Judaism" circa 130 B.C. Petra then eventually became the home of the Nabataean Arabs. W.R.F.

You'll find plenty on that subject given throughout the Bible. You remember it says here "He is clothed with a vesture dipped in blood." Try Isaiah 63, verses 1 through 6: "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? (And the answer is given) I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth."

Doesn't sound like a very peaceful process, does it? You know there is only one way that even Yahshua the Christ Himself can be the prince of peace, and that is to remove all opposition, because as long as you have the devil and his children here, there's going to be no peace, because they'll never cease their opposition. Isaiah 59, verses 15 to 19, gives some further material on this. The way it starts out, it's a pretty good description of the conditions we have now, which have reached the point where only the return of Yahshua the Christ, with His use of the mighty power of Yahweh to destroy and remove these wicked; only that can help: "Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and Yahweh saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment. And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him. For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak. (You see where Paul got the inspiration for what he said in the New Testament about 'put on the whole armor of Yahweh.' He was going back to Isaiah.) – According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence. So shall they fear the name of Yahweh from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of Yahweh shall lift up a standard against him."

I should mention, there's one school of thought of those who recognize the Israel Identity: that if you simply are born into the race of the real Israel, the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic peoples, that just by that mere fact you've got it made. No you haven't. You have remarkable possibilities ahead of you, but only if you fulfill the correspondingly remarkable responsibilities that are laid upon you. Notably, the British Empire had a great job to do in trying to civilize the pagan world, and when they began to be corrupted by Jewish socialism following on the heels of Jewish banking, they lost all that. You notice how their empire has crumbled? And now even at home, what are they doing? They're letting in vast numbers of the darker peoples. Today, twenty percent of the birth rate in Britain is non-white, permitting the mongrelization with its accompanying eternal destruction of the purity of the race that they were supposed to uphold. You bet Britain has a lot to answer for, and they're going to get terrific punishment, just as we over here have a lot to answer for, and we're going to get

terrific punishment accordingly.³

Now we know, of course, that all this begins with the Russian and Asiatic attack upon us that's set out in such detail in the 38th and 39th chapters of Ezekiel, and again in some detail in Joel. They begin the attack by trying to wipe us out, and we would be wiped out if it were not for the intervention of our Elohim through the return of Yahshua the Christ taking over control and not trying to convert people. That's been tried with no success for 19 and one half centuries. Taking over control with force, because only the use of divine force ever did get anywhere in the past, is the only chance of getting anywhere, now or in the future. Isaiah 34, verses 5 through 8, again speaking of this same thing: "For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment. The sword of Yahweh is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for Yahweh hath a sacrifice in Bozrah (Bozrah is a city which was within the territorial boundaries of the ancient kingdom of Edom.) – for Yahweh hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea ... For it is the day of Yahweh's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion."

It is imperative to understand that Yahweh is always consistent in His book, the Bible. If He weren't, it couldn't be true. If one part contradicted the other, one part or the other at least would have to be false. But you don't find any contradictions in the Bible. Even some of the things that are hard to understand, when you dig into it enough to understand them correctly, you find there is never any conflict. These people who are the children of Satan, as Yahshua the Christ Himself identified them in the 8th chapter of the gospel of John, have been the source of evil throughout the centuries. He calls them here "the people of His curse." The book of Malachi begins – this is Malachi 1, verses 1 through 4: "The burden of the word of Yahweh to Israel by Malachi. I have loved you, saith Yahweh. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith Yahweh: yet I loved Jacob, And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. (Now it gets right down to something very, very modern.) – Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places (You know what they're saying today? 'Oh, we are

³ The children of Israel are told over and over to keep themselves separate from other peoples, and this even in the New Testament (2 Corinthians 6:14-18, 1 Peter 2:9 et al.). While Comparet often uses the illustration here, that a scorpion must always be just that, a scorpion, and never anything else, he should have realized that the same is true of pigs, dogs, monkeys and wolves. Only sheep can be sheep! W.R.F.

Your humble transcriber doesn't entirely agree with Comparet's comments immediately above. I do not comprehend how the British Empire neglected their "remarkable responsibilities" by failing to "civilize the pagan world"!! Further, it would appear to be a double standard to downplay the importance of race in one breath, and then charge the British Empire for not civilizing the "pagan world" in the next. I find no directive in all Scripture where Israel is to civilize those who are not of Adam! But I shall not go into that at length here. C.A.E. ...

One may wax philosophical concerning the differences between "converting" someone and "civilizing" them, yet in reality there is no difference. Christianity is the bedrock foundation for "western" civilization, and Christian values and moral conduct inherent in the race of Adam alone – although of course, deviancy can be taught by sinners – and only the race of Adam can maintain it. Anyone who believes that the other races, whether or not they have "religion", can truly be "civilized" should spend a few months in an American prison. "For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret [and often not in secret]" – Ephesians 5:12. Paul knew what he was talking about! W.R.F.

impoverished. We didn't get to steal all the wealth of Europe before they ran us out, but we will build up the desolate places in Palestine.') – thus saith Yahweh of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom Yahweh hath indignation for ever.”

Therefore, no matter how many generations of scorpions you let breed, they're still scorpions, aren't they? They have to behave according to their nature. And no matter how many generations bear the satanic bloodline, they do behave according to their inborn nature. Hence, here Yahweh is predicting in the Bible that their power is going to be broken. Speaking frankly, one must understand that we get extremely little that can honestly be called news, whether in our newspapers, our radio or T.V. broadcasts. What we get is carefully selected and slanted propaganda. We are told that in Communist Russia there is terrible anti-Semitism. Realistically, in the first place, if it were true that there was anti-Jewishness, it would not be anti-Semitism anyway, because all the Jews in eastern Europe and among the Slovak nations, and in Russia, are Khazars, and you couldn't find a Semite among the Khazars if you went back twenty thousand years.⁴

The Khazars are a people who migrated out of central Asia, the same area from which the Turks later came. In fact, many historians and ethnologists regard them as the first wave of the Turkish migration. But whereas the Turks' proper turned south into western Asia, they came down through the headwaters of the Euphrates river, then farther south, occupied ancient Babylonia, west through Syria into Palestine and so forth, and then drove north into Asia Minor, into what today we call Turkey. But the Khazars, in the first wave, appeared first around 150 A.D., and instead of turning south as the later Turks did, the Khazars drove straight west. They set up a great kingdom. It extended from north of the Aral, Caspian and Black seas, on up through the Don and Dnieper river valleys and into the Balkans, and nearly up to and including much of Poland. For some nine centuries this Khazar kingdom remained. It lasted till somewhere around one thousand A.D.⁵

⁴ It is evident in history that there was a Khazar nation, and in fact a Khazar empire, whose original stock was Caucasian, Adamic, before the Arab and then the Mongol conquest of all Asia and southern Europe. Dr. George Moore, in his *The Lost Tribes and the Saxons of the East and the Saxons of the West* presents the very viable theory that the Khazars were Caucasians of Hamitic descent, from Kush, the Adamic tribe which gave us the first Babylonian empire (that of Nimrod) and for whom the Hindu-Kush mountains are named. Moore derives the words “Khazar” and “Kossack” from Kush, and this is not without credibility. The ancient Khazar empire included the lands known as Kazakhstan and Turkmenistan today, and the Turks were part of that empire. Many Semitic tribes, both of the Persians (Elamites) and of the Scythians (Israelites) settled in this same vicinity, and certainly in part contributed to the stock of ancient Khazaria. While Comparet is correct that the Khazars have no rightful claim to Palestine, he alienates much of the history of our race by painting a simplistic portrait of them. W.R.F.

⁵ Modern historians and ethnologists have no authority in their own fields, not being able to tell a Semite from a Jew, or a Kushite from a Negro, or the true origins of the “Indo-Europeans”, along with a thousand other sins. The Turks seem to have once been descendants of Gomer, and this from the prophets, although I can not at this time establish this with facts. It is apparent, however, that the Turks have absorbed all of the Arab and Hittite-Canaanite races of Mesopotamia and Anatolia, along with the Greeks and Kelts, in their conquests of that area, and even before that, both the Khazars and Turks were overrun by the Mongols and ruled by them for several centuries, and then even before that the Khazars had absorbed many Jews. Hence it should be evident that today's Khazars, and today's Turks, are by no means representative of the original peoples of those races, for

When the [Edomite-]Jews were finally run out of Palestine by the Romans in A.D. 70, the bulk of them moved on up into the ancient city of Byzantium, later named Constantinople. They settled in and around there, and they were there until approximately 300 A.D. By that time their consistent rascality had again become so intolerable that they were run out. They went east and northeast into this Khazar kingdom. The Khazars were pagan, as they came in from central Asia. You'll remember that Mohammedanism began its rise in 622 A.D. among the Saracens, the Arabs, and it spread very rapidly. About 640 A.D., three religions were attempting to proselytize Bulan, the king of the Khazars; Christianity, Mohammedanism and Judaism. The Jews were the best salesmen. They convinced Bulan, and in those days to differ with the king strongly on matters of religion didn't make you a very favorable life insurance risk. Hence, conversion to Judaism spread quite rapidly. In a single one-day ceremony, some 4,000 of the nobility of the Khazar kingdom were officially converted to Judaism. In fact, it became a part of the constitution of the Khazar kingdom that no man, even though legitimately entitled to the throne by birth, no man could take the throne of the Khazar Kingdom unless he was by religion a Jew.^{6,7}

But remember now, these people had come out of central Asia. They had no ancestors who had ever set foot in Palestine. Thus, the Jews in Russia and in Communist eastern Europe are not Semitic; any of them. But Communism, as we know it, is Jewish. Karl Marx was the grandson of a rabbi on both sides of the family. His collaborator with whom he worked the doctrine of Communism, Engels, was a Jew. Lenin was married to a Jewess. Trotsky's true name was Bronstein. Trotsky's lineage is definitely known to be Jewish. Stalin was half Jewish by ancestry, and he was married to a Jewess. The first husband of his daughter Svetlana, who's now in this country, was a Jew of the Kaganovich family. His son Vasili married a Jewess. So, if you can call that anti-Semitism, it must be in a rather oddly strained fashion. Remember, when Khrushchev made his visit to the United States a few years ago and he was heckled by some of the reporters here, asking him, "How could he justify anti-Semitism in Russia"? He made one of the few truthful statements he ever made. He told the reporters, every man in the politburo is either Jewish himself or has a Jewish wife. And it was true. They couldn't dispute the point, but he could prove it.⁸

they are truly the descendants of a race mixed with several others over many centuries.

Here Comparet has confounded the movements of the Turks and Khazars, who coexisted together with the Jews in a joint Khazar-Turkish-Jewish trading empire based in what would be Kazakhstan, Turkmenistan and extending into southern Russia. This empire being overrun by Mongol hordes from the east, only late in its history did the Turks begin their conquests of Mesopotamia, Anatolia and then Greece in the west. W.R.F.

⁶ The Jews were not actually "run out of Palestine" until a second rebellion, that of Simon bar Kokhba (also spelled Kosiba or Cochba) circa approximately 120-135 A.D., although many Judaeans did leave Palestine both before and after the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus. W.R.F.

⁷ Conversion of the Khazars to Judaism allowed the Jews who migrated to Khazaria to then intermarry with the Khazars, and as is certainly evident ethnographically, this happened to the degree that the Khazars and the Jews who migrated there are indistinguishable from each other today; they have melted into a single 'race.' W.R.F.

⁸ *The Barnes Review* has, over the years, several times demonstrated that Vladimir Ilich Lenin was indeed a Jew. He and his cohort Trotsky were living in a Jewish neighborhood in Manhattan when they obtained the financing needed to launch the Bolshevik Revolution from another Jew, the banker Jacob Schiff. Note the name "Kaganovich", for the word "Kagan" (or qaghan) is an old Turkic word meaning "chief" and from which the word "Khan" (or often "Kahn") is contracted. Today there is a prominent female newscaster in the daytime on

Consequently, Communism (which you notice turns against Christianity everywhere), is an entirely Jewish thing. It is not typically Russian. It is typically Jewish, but the Russian people have been enslaved by it and are used as a weapon against Christianity. In all the Communist countries, with the possible exception of China, it is not only a virtue, it is a compulsory virtue to be anti-Christian. It is not only a virtue, it is a compulsory virtue to be anti-German, anti-British, anti-American. But to be anti-Jewish, either anti-Jewish by religion or anti-Jewish by race, is punishable by death in Russia and all the satellite nations that she has conquered and ruled. Therefore, from that perspective, you see the hand of the Jew turned against Christianity, seeking to wipe it out.

Similarly, I also mentioned the Edomites, for that's another faction of the Jews. The Jews themselves call these Khazar Jews "Ashkenazim." The Palestinian Jews who are a mixture of Edomite and other Canaanite peoples, call themselves "Sephardim." Most of the Jews today in Palestine have come from eastern Europe. They are these Ashkenazim-Khazars. But such as are there, these Edomites (and if you will look up the article Edom in *The Jewish Encyclopedia* you will find it concludes with this sentence: "The Edomites are found today in modern Jewry.") So you will find also in Palestine today not only the Ashkenazim-Khazar-Jews, but some of these Edomite-Jews. Ezekiel 36, verse 5: "Therefore thus saith Yahweh Elohim; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey." Moffatt phrases that beautifully, he says: "I speak in hot indignation of the riffraff of the pagans and especially of Edom."⁹

The 35th chapter of Ezekiel, verses 1 through 10 is especially clear on this: "Moreover the word of Yahweh came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir (Remember now, that was the territory of these Edomite Jews), – and prophesy against it, And say unto it, Thus saith Yahweh Elohim; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate. I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am Yahweh. Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end: Therefore, as I live, saith Yahweh Elohim, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee. Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth. And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword. I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I am Yahweh. (Take special note of this next verse) Because thou hast said, These

CNN whose name is "Kagan", surely a Jewess of this same stock. W.R.F.

⁹ While the Ashkenazi Jews are those mixed Edomite-Khazar Jews who have more recently come out of Asia and into Europe, the Sephardic Jews are those who never went to Khazaria, but have sojourned in many places about the Mediterranean and southern Europe, notably Sicily, Venice, Portugal and Spain up until the Inquisition, upon which they were driven in large numbers into Holland, France, and to South America and the Caribbean. It is surely not a coincidence that during the first 1500 years of the Christian Era, wherever the Jews were, we've seen their Adamic host nations overrun by Arabs, Mongols and Turks. W.R.F.

two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas Yahweh was there.”¹⁰

Take a look at what they have done. As a parasite people they, of course, go eagerly to wherever they find a nation which is industrious, whose lands are rich in mineral wealth and agricultural wealth, a people who are prosperous. They flock there and siphon off that wealth for themselves. They have gone into England through the Bank of England, which is doing exactly the same thing that has gone on for several centuries, and is the same thing that their Federal Reserve Bank is doing here in the United States; they have drained the wealth of England until the British Empire is bankrupt. They have had to let the empire go because they couldn't pay the cost to maintain it. They are defenseless against Russian attack because they can't pay the cost of maintaining an adequate defense for their one little island.

They have swarmed here to the United States. They have siphoned the wealth of this country until now we're facing a crash which will make the 1929 depression look like real prosperity. You'll remember earlier I quoted you, where Yahweh said – Ezekiel 36, verse 5, "... in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession ..." They have taken His land of Palestine because of its enormous mineral wealth and its strategic location, the crossroads of the world. They have taken also the other lands of His people Israel, the real Israel. They have taken it not by force of arms but by treachery and by financial misdeeds. Hence, here He says: "Because thou hast said, These two nations (Israel in the west, Palestine in the east.) thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas Yahweh was there."

Now continuing with Ezekiel 35, verses 11, 12, 14: "Therefore, as I live, saith Yahweh Elohim, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them ... And thou shalt know that I am Yahweh, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume ..." Look what has happened to the lands of the Israel people in central Europe. Yes, these Jews running Communism, using it as their weapon, have said, "These mountains, these kingdoms of Israel are laid desolate, they are given us to consume." You'll notice that's exactly what's being done. They're being simply bled white economically. Now as Yahweh said, because of their hatred of the real Israel, and of Christianity, they are trying now to turn all the rest of the world against us militarily. Revelation 11, verse 18: "And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants

¹⁰ The "two nations" of Ezekiel 35:10 are clearly Israel and Judah, both in Palestine. This prophecy has little to do with America today, except as an example, because history has repeated itself, and surely Yahweh does not care much for the land of Palestine today, since other prophecies have doomed that land to desolation forever. So while the parallel is good, Comparet is taking the verse out of context so that it would fit his theory concerning the way the events of Ezekiel 38 are to unfold, for he wrongly squeezes Palestine into the picture. It should be evident that the mad quest by the Zionist Jews for Palestine today, the "two nations" at Ezekiel 35:10 can only refer to the former nations of Israel and Judah which the present-day Jews falsely claim belongs to them. W.R.F.

the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.”

There never has been a time in history when you could say that with such accuracy as it is now, “the nations were angry.” Look throughout the world and you find bitterness and a distrust and hatred on a scale that never before has been seen. This whole thing opens, as we know, with Russia’s sudden treacherous attack on us, as set out in the 38th and 39th chapters of Ezekiel, which brings this thing to a final point of general warfare and bloodletting. Isaiah 33, verses 7 to 10, expresses how sudden and treacherous the attack will be: “Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly. The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man. The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.”

Yes, Russia has hundreds of big intercontinental ballistic missiles with nuclear warheads with which to rain destruction upon us. The Communists were anxious to take all they could of Europe, with a minimum of destruction, because they wanted its productive capacity. As far as the United States is concerned, they don’t have to worry whether they have to save that or whether they wipe it out. They’ve got to destroy that productive capacity to begin with, because that is the thing that has enabled us to win two World Wars. If they leave our capable, continued production of weapons, Communism is going to be simply wiped off the face of the earth by our defense. Thus, you can be sure it will be a large scale attack, with hundreds of these rockets dropping down to wipe out not only what weapons we have in store, but the places we could make more. Then, as it says at Isaiah 33, verse 8: “The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant (Remember, we have got all sorts of treaties with Russia.) he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.”

So, having stated this at verse 8, Yahweh says at verse 10: “Now will I rise, saith Yahweh; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.” At Zephaniah 3, verse 8; you can see how much there is here that brings this all together, fitting right into the picture given in Revelation 19: “Therefore wait ye upon me, saith Yahweh, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.” They are being gathered through the United Nations which, by Isaiah, Yahweh calls “the palace strangers.” As part of these nations were angry, you’ll notice how they’re all getting ready for war. Take Joel 3, verses 9 to 13: “Proclaim ye this among the nations; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about ...”

We have now a few very lukewarm friends who would be neutral, at the least, in the event of a Russian attack upon us. Except for those very few, all we have in the world is enemies. The same nations who come to us whining for billions of our wealth, curse us at the same time

they ask this. They hate us for the very reason that we are prosperous enough to be able to help them. Actually, they'd like us far better if we were in the same disaster as themselves, even if that left them to starve for lack of our aid. "Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about ..." But now note the other side of the picture. Joel 3:11: "... thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Yahweh." And Yahweh replies, "Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat (which means, "Yahweh is judge"): – for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the vats overflow; for their wickedness is great." Then at verse 14: "Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of Yahweh is near in the valley of decision."¹¹

Do you remember when we were discussing the matter of "the vine of the earth" in the Book of Revelation previously? Yahweh first reaps His vine from the earth and then, secondly, He reaps the vine of the earth, and throws the clusters of her grapes into the winepress of the wrath of Yahweh. That's what it's speaking of here. Jeremiah 25, verses 31 to 33: "A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for Yahweh hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; (Now the use of the word "plead" there could be misunderstood. You know when people have a lawsuit in court they file written statements for their side of the case, which are called "pleadings." We sometimes use the word plead to mean beg, but that's not the way it is used here. If you sue somebody because he carelessly ran into you and smashed your automobile, your complaint by which you ask judgment against him for damages is called a "pleading", and that is the way the word is used here.) – he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith Yahweh. Thus saith Yahweh of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation (And isn't that a good thumbnail summary of all the works of the so-called United Nations. That's all they have accomplished to date.) – evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain by Yahweh shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground."

This surely doesn't sound very much like a peaceful sort of process, does it? "Those slain by Yahweh shall cover the earth from one end to the other." Upon the return of Christ leading the armies of heaven, and with the comparative handful of people who are resurrected or translated, without going through the experience of death, even that is not sufficient to cause the forces of evil to give up their battle. They actually have to be exterminated. Revelation 19, verses 19 to 21: "And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant (that

¹¹ I hope to have already shown that the first harvest of Revelation 14, verse 15 is that of the "parched": the wicked tares who are first to be removed from among the wheat. After His return, Yahshua Christ will rule only the Adamic – Israelite Nations "with a rod of Iron", for every other race, all those branches "which My Heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up" (Matt. 15:13). W.R.F.

is all the rest of the enemy army) were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”¹²

This terrific impact of the wrath of Yahweh is pretty well described in Isaiah 30, verses 27 through 31, although he points out that while the wrath of Yahweh is frightful beyond imagination to those who are His enemies, He protects us and brings us through it: “Behold, the name of Yahweh cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire: And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err. [But] Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of Yahweh, to the mighty One of Israel. And Yahweh shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones. For through the voice of Yahweh shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.”

Moffatt, like Phillips, who is perhaps not so much a translator as a paraphrase writer, that is, instead of trying to give you an exact translation of what the original said, he re-expresses in his own words what he feels the meaning is. When he’s right, nobody says it better than Moffatt, and on this particular passage, I remember he says: “He clubs him down to peals of merry music.” You’ll notice here, “there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.” You remember that – I forget which, but it’s one of Paul’s letters in which he says that those people who don’t want to believe the truth and who prefer to believe lies, that Yahweh will let them have a strong delusion, since they reject the truth. Of course, satanic lies are floating around all the time, and the people that would rather believe that than the truth – well okay, they will gain thereby a strong delusion which will lead them to trouble.

Thus, you have here the fact that at the return of Yahshua the Christ, not by preaching but by violence, by all the terrific weapons of Yahweh, the people of evil [shall be destroyed], and don’t think that you can separate evil as an abstraction from people. Evil in the abstract doesn’t exist. It’s like the mathematician’s calling the Greek letter pi for the relation of the circumference [of a circle] to the radius of it, and so on, is an abstraction. But you can’t find me a pound of it or a quart of it. It doesn’t exist. Evil by itself cannot exist. Evil consists of the actions of evil people, and you cannot remove evil until you remove those who do the evil things. You can preach at a scorpion or at a child of Satan all you want to. They’ve been preached at now for six thousand years and it hasn’t done any good, and it’s high time that the patience of Yahweh finally wore thin, because none of us would survive if it didn’t.

¹² Comparet here admits that the other races “actually have to be exterminated” upon the return of Christ, which is true, however, it leaves no room for Comparet’s statements elsewhere where he claims that after the “millennium” – at least 1000 years after the return of Christ and His rule – Gog and Magog will again be gathered to battle against Israel. How could they be, if they are already destroyed? Comparet is divided against himself on this issue, not realizing that the “millennium” has already transpired! W.R.F.

When therefore the forces of evil are destroyed, which means the people of evil are destroyed, then we reach the millennium; Revelation 20, verses 1 through 10: “And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Yahshua, and for the word of Yahweh, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of Yahweh and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.”^{13,14}

As to what it’s going to be like in that period, Micah 4, verses 1 to 5 gives us some of it: “But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain (remember, that’s symbolic, that’s a nation or kingdom) – the mountain of the house of Yahweh shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of Yahweh, and to the house of the Elohim of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of Yahweh from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off (You’ll remember that the Book of Revelation says ‘He shall rule the nations with a rod of iron.’) – and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.”

¹³ The “resurrection” of Revelation 20:5-6 raises a question that I will only touch on here; that of reincarnation. This may be supported by the use of the word *palingenesia* (3824) at Matthew 19:28, translated “regeneration” the word literally means “*a being born again.*” This has nothing at all to do with the terms mistranslated “born again” elsewhere, such as in John chapter 3. I will not discuss this further here, as there is no need to, yet was obliged to mention it. W.R.F.

¹⁴ Again I would point out that the so-called millennium (1000 years) is past history. While Comparet did quite well connecting history with prophecy, he failed to recognize the period when the “souls” were “beheaded” who didn’t “worship the beast” at Revelation 20:4. The greatest beheading of “souls” who didn’t “worship the beast” came during the French Revolution with the use of the guillotine. It is a well known fact that the French Revolution was at the beginning of Communism. Even Napoleon served as an officer under the Communist party. Prior to this “beheading” at verse 4, you will notice that Satan was loosed at the end of verse 3. Thus, verses 3 and 4 are tied closely together. In other words, shortly after Satan was loosed, off came the heads. You’ll remember that when the Catholic “Church” put a so-called “heretic” to death, they liked to burn them at the stake to give them a head-start to hell. The binding and loosing of Satan, and the beheading of souls are past history. C.A.E.

I can only add to Clifton’s remarks here, which are very well on target, that another evil was unleashed on the world as a result of the French Revolution: the rise of global capitalism as we know it today. For with Napoleon’s defeat at Waterloo, the Rothschilds were able through craft to purchase most of the wealth of England and gain control of the Bank of England, at bargain-basement prices, and henceforth the Rothschilds would dominate European finances unto this very day. W.R.F.

That's the only place in the Bible where it says that's going to happen. So these people who say that through the great wisdom and polity of the United Nations we're going to teach the nations peace, have no basis at all for it. It's only in the millennium that this happens, after the United Nations is overthrown as part of the forces of evil. "But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of Yahweh of hosts hath spoken it." Note the next sentence: "For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of Yahweh our God (Elohim) for ever and ever." They have seen all the marvelous and terrible things that occur when Yahweh demonstrates His power and His wrath in overthrowing evil. He is ruling the world with force, and by compelling them to live by the laws of Yahweh, He is showing them they live better than they have ever lived before. Now you'd think that would convert them, wouldn't you?¹⁵

All the Hindus have ever known, from the dawn of history, is devil worship, and all they are going to know through the millennium is devil worship. Among the people of Israel there will be, during the millennium, some who have died and have been resurrected, and they, of course, will be immortal. There will be some who were alive at the return of Christ and who have been translated into the immortal state without going through the experience of death. But there will be many others who were living at the return of Christ and were not good enough to get in on this first resurrection, and there will be those who are born afterwards. Now what's going to be their condition? Remember, they are living in the Kingdom of Yahweh on earth when things are at the ultimate state of righteousness. Isaiah 65, verses 19 to 22 gives us that picture: "And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old (In other words, anyone dying at a hundred years of age will be thought of as dying in his childhood. Why didn't he live longer?) – but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed (We would think that anybody who could live to be a hundred was getting along quite well, but there if he lives only to a hundred, he's under the curse.) – And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people (Many trees, you know, live several hundred years.) – and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands."^{16,17}

¹⁵ Here Comparet misunderstands Micah 4:5, again in order to support his view concerning a so-called future "millennium", and what he fails to notice is that the "gods" of the heathen races are **dead**. Yahweh, being God, is the inventor of all things, including tongue-in-cheek irony. For as their gods are dead, so shall be the non-Adamic races at the end of this age! Note Isaiah 36:18-21, 37:12-19, 41:21-29, 42:17, etc. etc. And I must also ask, where has the heathen ever lived by the laws of Yahweh? Not even Israel has obeyed such laws for any substantial period of time! W.R.F.

¹⁶ Comparet's entire thesis concerning the "millennium" here is conjecture, not based on Scripture at all. For nowhere do we see the immortal dwelling among the mortal: "Death is swallowed up in victory" (1 Cor. 15:54), when "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" (1 Cor. 15:26), because "death and hell were cast into the lake of fire" (Rev. 20:14). Nowhere in Scripture is there an exception to this explained. Only in the Greek myths do the mortal and the immortal dwell together! W.R.F.

¹⁷ The point in that "the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed" (Isaiah 65:20) is evidently that things would be so difficult for a sinner, that one would hope to have died far sooner, in that manner being relieved of much punishment. W.R.F.

What happens at the end of a thousand years, the end of the millennium? (Still Revelation 20 at verse 6) “And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.”¹⁸

Now nearly all the translations simply give the names, Gog and Magog, and don’t try to identify them. But it’s interesting to note that in Lamsa’s translation from the Aramaic, he does translate it; he calls them China and Mongolia. Now the Syrian church had their Bible from the beginning in Aramaic. They didn’t translate it from Aramaic into Greek, and from Greek back into Aramaic. It’s rather interesting to note some of these points in which the Aramaic to English translations differ from those that are based on Greek manuscripts: “And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from Yahweh out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.” Now your *King James Version* says “for ever.” In the literal Greek, though, it is “for the ages of the ages.”¹⁹

It’s popular among some people, you know, to look down their nose at Yahweh, He isn’t as good as they are. They’re much kinder and more merciful, so the punishment of the wicked isn’t for ever. It’s only a little temporary thing, just a spanking, and when they’ve seen they have been wrong they’ll be converted and it will all be over, and all that. But if you think that phrase “for the ages of the ages” means a little while, remember that when it talks about the saved, dwelling as the people of Yahweh for ever, exactly the same Greek words “for the ages of the ages” are used. Hence, if you want to make the punishment of the wicked just a temporary thing, if that be true, then all you can hope for with somebody being saved is a very temporary salvation, because the wording is exactly the same. You find different expressions used which have been translated “eternal” or “for ever.” One of them is “to the age”, implying “to the end of the age.” That is not justly translated “forever” because we’ve had several ages already. But it’s a duration of an age. Where it says “for the ages of the ages”, that is the strongest expression you find in the group. It implies eternal duration.

Therefore, remember now, upon Christ’s return to begin the millennium, you have the first resurrection of just a select few. Only a handful out of any generation past. Then you have a thousand year period in which they “rule and reign with Christ.” They are the administrative staff of the Kingdom of Yahweh under Yahshua the Christ as the king. Then, at the end of the thousand years, the nations released from compulsion and being allowed to make their own

¹⁸ Comparet has already claimed that Gog and Magog would attack us, and that we currently anticipate that attack, and also that this would herald the impending return of Yahshua Christ who will destroy all of our enemies and all of the wicked ones among us. This is Scriptural. Yet here Comparet has the return of Christ, who rules for 1000 years, and **then** Gog and Magog attack us. Comparet’s own views are divided against himself, and he doesn’t even realize it (as also with others who take that same view)! He (or they) can’t have it both ways, and in reality this second position, consisting of a 1000-year “millennium”, is NOT Scriptural but a perversion of Scriptures – and of history – which borders on the ridiculous. Since the 1800’s Satan (the Jews) has been deceiving the Nations, and if you don’t believe that just turn on the television or read a newspaper! W.R.F.

¹⁹ See note 10 on page 199

choice go true to type. They rise in rebellion against Yahweh and try to exterminate His people, and they themselves are exterminated.²⁰

Following that, you have a second and general resurrection for judgment. Revelation 20, verses 11 to 15: “And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before Yahweh; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and the grave delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”

Thus, if only those who are the condemned sinners were in the second resurrection, there would be no point in this expression at all. This indicates that a lot of saved Christians, not good enough to make the first resurrection, are in the second resurrection, and their names are written in the Lamb’s book of life. They do get their eternal life, but only in the second resurrection, not in the first. Those who don’t make the grade, even in the second resurrection: they had their chance and they failed it. In Revelation 21, verse 1: “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away (now remember, this is after the end of the millennium; after this second judgment even).”²¹

²⁰ I will agree with Comparet that only a select few will be resurrected or “changed in a twinkling of an eye” as administrators for the Kingdom, and that later there will be a general resurrection. But I don’t agree that we will have two encounters with Gog and Magog. Therefore, I am not fully in accord with his post millennial views. But, otherwise, I rate Comparet in the upper 90’s percentage-wise.

Comparet’s statement that “only a handful out of any generation past” are to be resurrected to administer a millennial kingdom is purely conjectural. Reading 1 Cor. 15:51 and 1 Thess. 4:15-17, while we do not all die, those living who are transformed certainly do not precede those who have died and are resurrected: for all of this happens at the same time, at the last trumpet. There is only one resurrection before us, for the “first resurrection” of Revelation 20:5 is long past. W.R.F.

The topic of resurrection can be quite difficult and controversial. Highly important is the reality that we will finally gain that immortal state whenever or however that comes about. Scripture makes it quite clear that only Adamites will be those who realize a life hereafter. As I see the matter, I envision three stages of resurrection. First, the resurrection of firstfruits which started with Yahshua Himself followed by a select few who arose from their graves as recorded at Matthew 27:53. As Pentecost was only an earnest of the Holy Spirit, these firstfruits of resurrection were only an earnest (pledge) of a greater resurrection to come. At John 5:29 we are informed of a resurrection of “life” and a resurrection of “damnation.” Surely these can only be two separate resurrections. Then we are told at 1 Corinthians 15:51 that some will not all sleep (die), but in a twinkling of an eye be changed to immortal life. I believe that it will be quite embarrassing for some who assumed they were scheduled for the resurrection unto life, only to live out the remainder of their mortal life span merely to die, and somewhere in the expanse of time be resurrected to a judgment of damnation. At 1 Corinthians 3:12-15, we are told that those who achieve the resurrection of the damned will be judged for their works of hay, wood and stubble, though they will be saved their works will be burned with fire standing before Yahweh empty handed. C.A.E.

²¹ Every Christian – because only Israelites who are purely Adamic by race can properly be Christian – will “make the grade even in the second resurrection”, for all of their names are written in the Book of Life (Rom. 11:26; John 10:27-29; 17:12; Rom. 8:22-39; Rev. 21:12). W.R.F.

This is the first mention in the Bible of the passing away of heaven and earth as they now are. Now to these people who say “Oh well, all the Law has been done away with. We’re under grace; we’re not under Law.” – Matthew 5, verses 17 through 19, those people who are nominally Christians, let’s see what they will do with the words of Christ Himself: “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.”²²

That jot, that was the Hebrew letter yode, a small letter about the size of a comma, the smallest in the Hebrew alphabet, and what they garble up as “tittle”, I forget the exact word in the Hebrew, but it is a tiny little curlicue that is written as an ornament upon some of the letters. Even these tiny trifling things in the law shall not pass away till all be fulfilled.

Now still continuing with the words of Yahshua the Christ: “Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.” The law still serves the purpose that it originally had. It’s as true as it ever was that thou shalt not commit murder, and thou shalt not commit adultery, and thou shalt not steal. These are the rules of conduct today. It’s as true as it ever was that if you eat unwholesome food, your health is going to suffer. And it’s as true as it ever was that if you allow the Jews to lead you into violating the economic laws of Yahweh, you’re going to have poverty in the land while only the wicked become wealthy.

While, then, you look to Yahshua the Christ for your salvation, you still owe Him the duty of trying to be good according to the commands that are given you in the Bible. There’s one other little item that we should touch on lightly here. It talks about the final eternal city of Yahweh, the new Jerusalem, as John gets a vision of that coming down out of heaven from Yahweh. Remember now, the whole Book of Revelation is symbolic rather than literal. Where it gives the dimensions of it, twelve thousand furlongs on the side, and twelve thousand furlongs high, a furlong being an eighth of a mile, that would be 1,500 miles on a side, and 1,500 miles high. Now obviously, that’s not to be taken literally. Basically, a city is an organization, a government, and that’s what this is. The twelve, of course, is an Israel number, showing that it is still Yahweh’s people Israel, and the thousand by way of emphasis. Another thing it mentions there is, “and the sea shall be no more.”^{23,24}

²² 2 Thess. 1:8, and expressly 2 Pet. 3:7 and 3:12-13 all anticipate the destruction of this world by fire, as does Revelation chapter 20, though in a rather poetic manner, which surely entails the “passing away of heaven and earth as they are now.” W.R.F.

²³ The word translated “furlongs” here is the Greek *stadia*, and a *stadion* is 606.75 English feet, or about .115 miles, 12,000 of which are about 1380 miles. All of the older manuscripts are in agreement here concerning the measurements of this city, and so Comparet is surely correct in stating that the numbers are purely symbolic, for otherwise a 1380 mile-high city seems quite a spectacle. At least one 10th century Greek manuscript, fairly recent, and some Vulgate manuscripts omitted the words “and the height”, however, these have no creditability compared to the antiquity and authority of the many Greek manuscripts which contain the phrase. W.R.F.

²⁴ Comparet here describes the measurement of the “new Jerusalem”, found at Revelation 21:15-17, and then brings up the phrase “and the sea shall be no more”, which is actually found at Revelation 21:1. The text at Rev.

Does that mean that then you will be able to ride a bicycle from San Francisco to Tokyo? No. It's not talking about the literal ocean. Remember that throughout the Book of Revelation, when it talks about waters, rivers, and the sea, it's speaking of people. Of course, a river is a lot of people in motion, like an invading army moving in a definite course with a definite purpose. The sea is the great unorganized mass of non-Israel humanity, and that sea simply is not going to exist after we reach that stage. Now you say, "Well, it's perhaps kind of rough on those who don't make it." Yes, that's true. It's rough on the scorpions if they finally are not around to keep stinging us throughout eternity. But it would be a lot worse on us if they were still here, wouldn't it? These are people who have not in themselves or in their own character anything to respond to the teachings of Yahweh, after they have had a full lifetime of opportunity and they have failed. What can you do? All you can do is admit they have failed and give them up. The only other thing you can do is keep them around to be forever what they are. It's actually more merciful to them, as well as to us, that they do not remain useless forever.²⁵

[This concludes Bertrand L. Comparet's 14 teaching sessions originally on audio tape on the Book Of Revelation.]



21:1 discusses the "new heaven and a new earth", physical features both, and then states "and there was no more sea", which in context here must also be a physical feature. All of the non-Israelites who were "not found written in the book of life" were already "cast into the lake of fire" (Rev. 20:15), and so Rev. 21:1 certainly is not referring to these, already destroyed. Note that this word "sea" is singular, and to the Greeks signified the Mediterranean, as opposed to the ocean (i.e. *thalassa*, not *ôkeanos*) which lay beyond the straits of Gibraltar, although sometimes the word was used in contrast to *gâ* (or *gê*), "earth" or "land." W.R.F.

²⁵ Here is exposed what I consider an extremely serious flaw in Comparet's teaching, and it is two-fold. First, in Comparet's own words he says that the other races had "not in themselves, or in their character anything to respond to the teachings of Yahweh, after they had a full lifetime of opportunity." So with this Comparet insinuates that the other races even had a chance for salvation. Comparet's hypothesis simply is not true. In the first place, Yahweh did not even create the non-Adamic races, and so they've never had any possible "opportunity" at all! The non-Adamic races are throughout the Bible only considered "beasts." Yahweh only chose Israel, a fraction of the Adamic race, who are the only people He claimed to know (Amos 3:2), and only these whom He foreknew did He predestinate, call, justify, and will He glorify (Romans 8:30). The other races had never a chance, no matter how "good" they'd behaved! This is evident in the Jews, who could keep the whole law but will still never have eternal life.

The second fault I find with Comparet's statement is that it insinuates that Israel did respond to Yahweh's teachings and somehow "earned" their salvation, and that is far beyond the truth! Israel did no better than the rest of the Adamic race, "For all have sinned, and come short of the honor of Yahweh" (Romans 3:23). Yet redemption and justification were given (along with "grace") to Israel freely, whereas Israel did nothing to earn it (Romans 3:24; 4:4, 16; 5:15; 11:5-6; Gal. 5:4; James 1:17-18; 2:10; 1 Peter 4:10; 5:10; 1 John 1:9-10; 2:2; Hosea 14:4; Rev. 21:6 and 22:17); **how should a gift be earned?** W.R.F.

FINAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT BY WILLIAM FINCK

Difficult it was for me to be so critical of Bertrand L. Comparet, knowing how much I've learned from him, and without taking the time to applaud the many merits of his work, which certainly is worthy of such treatment. As we have discussed before, his expounding of two-seedline truth and his interpretation of prophecy through the study of history, and the methods he employed doing so, were valuable and excellent contributions to our cause, and without his (and Wesley A. Swift's) lessons I may still be "lost" today. Yet we are to "prove all things", and through study realize and correct even their errors, while praying that we also have cognizance to realize that we, too, are not above error, humbly expecting to make some ourselves. I pray for understanding, but also to be self-critical, hoping to realize and have the humility to correct my own errors, for surely none of us are perfect.

Of course I still feel that many of these notes may have been better written. I've tried to be concise, and to address all that I thought was necessary without being repetitious. And because of the breadth of the material involved, I did not have available to me all of the source materials I would like to have had in order to better elucidate my views in some areas, notably Hitler's motives and methods during the Second World War. Also, as I've confessed to you before, my studies of the Medieval Period have serious shortcomings, for I have not read much about this period of history at all, and have very little reference material for most of the history from the 2nd Century to the present. For this reason alone I've hesitated to undertake anything such as Comparet has done concerning the Revelation here, and for the most part he has performed for us a very valuable service, one that no one before him could have done, and one that perhaps no one after him could do better without his example and contribution.

